## Title

The essential p-dimension of finite simple groups of Lie type

## Permalink

https://escholarship.org/uc/item/0b72z5n9

## Author

Knight, Hannah

## Publication Date

2023

## Copyright Information

This work is made available under the terms of a Creative Commons Attribution License, availalbe at https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/

Peer reviewed|Thesis/dissertation

# UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, 

## IRVINE

The essential $p$-dimension of finite simple groups of Lie type

## DISSERTATION

submitted in partial satisfaction of the requirements for the degree of

## DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

in Mathematics
by
Hannah Knight

Dissertation Committee:
Associate Professor Jesse Wolfson, Chair
Professor Daqing Wan
Professor Vladimir Baranovsky
(C)2023 Hannah Knight

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS ..... iv
VITA ..... v
ABSTRACT OF THE DISSERTATION ..... vi
1 Introduction ..... 1
General Outline for Proofs ..... 6
2 Essential $p$-Dimension Background ..... 7
3 Representation Theory Background ..... 10
The Wigner-Mackey Little Group Method ..... 11
4 The Linear Groups at the Defining Prime ..... 12
5 The Symplectic Groups at the Defining Prime ..... 15
Definitions ..... 16
The Sylow $p$-subgroups and their centers ..... 16
Classifying the irreducible representations ..... 17
The case $p \neq 2$ ..... 18
The case $p=2$ ..... 19
Proof of Theorem 15.1 ..... 20
6 The Orthogonal Groups at the Defining Prime ..... 21
Definitions. ..... 22
The case $n=2 m, p \neq 2$ ..... 22
The case $n=2 m, p=2$ ..... 23
The case $n=2 m+1$ ..... 25
The Sylow $p$-subgroups ..... 25
The case $n=2 m$ ..... 26
The case $n=2 m+1, p \neq 2$ ..... 27
The centers ..... 28
Classifying the irreducible representations ..... 28
The case $n=2 m$ ..... 28
The case $n=2 m+1, p \neq 2$ ..... 30
Proof of Theorem|6.1. ..... 33
7 The General Linear Groups at Non-defining Primes ..... 34
The $p$-Sylow and its center ..... 35
Classifying the irreducible representations ..... 39
Proof ..... 40
8 The Special Linear Groups at Non-defining Primes ..... 41
The $p$-Sylow and its center ..... 42
Classifying the irreducible representations ..... 44
Proof ..... 45
9 The Projective Special Linear Groups at Non-defining Primes ..... 46
The $p$-Sylow and its center ..... 46
Classifying the irreducible representations ..... 49
Proof ..... 50
10 Quotients of $S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$ by cyclic subgroups of the center at Non-defining Primes ..... 51
11 The Symplectic Groups at Non-defining Primes ..... 52
12 The Orthogonal Groups at Non-defining Primes, $l \neq 2$ ..... 54
The case $n=2 m+1$ ..... 55
The case $n=2 m$ ..... 56
13 The Unitary Groups at Non-defining Primes, $l \neq 2$ ..... 59
14 The Special Unitary Groups at Non-defining Primes, $l \neq 2$ ..... 60
15 The Projective Special Unitary Groups at Non-defining
Primes, $l \neq 2$ ..... 62
16 The Unitary Groups, $l=2$ and $q \equiv 3(\bmod 4)$ ..... 63
The Unitary Groups ..... 63
The Special Unitary Groups and Projective Special Unitary Groups ..... 64
References ..... 66
Appendix ..... 68
Remark 4 ..... 68
Lemma 2.8 ..... 70
Lemma 2.9 ..... 72
Lemma 2.10 ..... 73
Lemmas 5.6 and 5.7 ..... 74
Section 5.3 Calculation ..... 81
Proposition 5.8 ..... 81
Proposition 5.9 ..... 84
Proposition 5.10 ..... 86
Lemma 6.14 ..... 91
Lemmas 6.18 and 6.19 ..... 94
Section 6.4 Calculation ..... 105
Proposition 6.20 ..... 106
Proposition 6.21 ..... 109
Lemma 7.3 ..... 112

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I would like to thank Jesse Wolfson for his kind mentorship and generous support. I cannot thank him enough for his patience in helping me understand difficult concepts, dedication in carefully reading and correcting many drafts, and kindness in encouraging me in my work.

I would also like to thank my parents for their constant encouragement and love. Thank you for always being there for me to listen to me, encourage me, empathize with me, advise me, pray for me, and love me.

Thank you also to my friends for caring for me, praying for me, spending time with me, and always encouraging me.

I am also grateful to my fellow students at UCI, for their support and help throughout my time at UCI. I thank the Journal of Algebra for their invaluable aid in editing and publishing my first article, which is contained in the contents of the first half of this dissertation. Financial support was provided by the University of California, Irvine and by NSF Grant Nos. DMS-1811846 and DMS-1944862.

## VITA

2013 National Merit Scholar
2013 Wildcat MAC Scholarship Award, University of Arizona
2013-2014 Galileo Circle Science Recruitment Scholar, University of Arizona
2014-2017 Dean's List With Distinction, University of Arizona
2014-2015 Kino School, Tucson, AZ
2015-2016 Quest for Education and Arts, Tucson, AZ
2016-2017 Mathematics Consortium Working Group, Tucson, AZ
2016-2017 Undergraduate Teaching Assistant, University of Arizona
2017 B.S. in Mathematics, University of Arizona
2017 B.M. in Harp, University of Arizona
2017-2022 Graduate Teaching Assistant, University of California, Irvine
2018 NSF/PIMS Summer School - The Roots of Topology, University of Chicago
2019 IPAM Braids, Resolvent Degree and Hilbert's 13th Problem, University of California, Los Angeles

2019 PIMS Workshop on Arithmetic Topology, University of British Columbia
2021-2022 Teacher at Covenant Christian Academy, Westminster, CA
2021-2022 Instructor of Record, University of California, Irvine
2023 Ph.D. in Mathematics, University of California, Irvine
PUBLICATIONS/PREPRINTS
"The essential $p$-dimension of finite simple groups of Lie type"(Journal of Algebra)
"The essential $l$-dimension at non-defining primes of finite groups of Lie type" (preprint)
Translation of Tschebotarow's "The Resolvent Problem"
Translation of Tschebotarow's "The Problem of Resolvents and Critical Manifolds"

## RESEARCH TALKS

Séminaire Variétés Rationnelles, Sorbonne University (Paris, France) - On the essential pdimension of finite simple groups

UCLA Algebraic Topology Seminar - On the essential $p$-dimension of finite simple groups

# ABSTRACT OF THE DISSERTATION 

The essential $p$-dimension of finite simple groups of Lie type by

Hannah Knight

Doctor of Philosophy in Mathematics
University of California, Irvine, 2023
Associate Professor Jesse Wolfson, Chair

In this dissertation, we compute the essential $p$-dimension of the split finite quasi-simple groups of classical Lie type at the defining prime, specifically the quasi-simple groups arising from the general linear and special linear groups, the symplectic groups, and the orthogonal groups. Also, for odd primes $l$ not equal to the defining prime, we compute the essential $l$ dimension of the finite groups of classical Lie type, specifically the general linear and special linear groups, the symplectic groups, the orthogonal groups, and the unitary groups, and the non-abelian simple factors in their Jordan-Hölder series.

## 1 Introduction

In my thesis, I study the essential $p$-dimension of the finite simple groups of Lie type. In particular, I calculate the essential $p$-dimension at the defining prime for the finite quasi-simple groups groups of classical Lie type and the essential $l$-dimension of the groups at a prime $l$, where $l \neq 2$ and $l \neq p$ (where $p$ is the defining prime). I also calculate the essential 2-dimension for the linear groups in the case $q \equiv 1(\bmod 4)$ and for the unitary groups in the case $q \equiv 3$ $(\bmod 4)$.

Fix a field $k$. The essential dimension of a finite group $G$, denoted $\operatorname{ed}_{k}(G)$, is the smallest number of algebraically independent parameters needed to define a Galois $G$-algebra over any field extension $F / k$ (or equivalently $G$-torsors over $\operatorname{Spec} F$ ). In other words, the essential dimension of a finite group $G$ is the supremum taken over all field extensions $F / k$ of the smallest number of algebraically independent parameters needed to define a Galois $G$-algebra over $F$. The essential $p$-dimension of a finite group, denoted $\operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p)$, is similar: the essential $p$ dimension of a finite group is the supremum taken over all fields $F / k$ of the smallest number of algebraically independent parameters needed to define a Galois $G$-algebra over a field extension $L / F$ of degree prime to $p$. See Section 2 for more formal definitions. See also [4] and [10] for more detailed discussions. For a discussion of some interesting applications of essential dimension and essential $p$-dimension, see [20].

What is the essential dimension of the finite simple groups? This question is quite difficult to answer. A few results for small groups (not necessarily simple) have been proven. For example, it is known that $\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S_{5}\right)=2, \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S_{6}\right)=3$ for $k$ of characteristic not 2 [2], and $\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(A_{7}\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S_{7}\right)=4$ in characteristic 0 [5]. It is also known that for $k$ a field of characteristic 0 containing all roots of unity, $\operatorname{ed}_{k}(G)=1$ if and only if $G$ is isomorphic to a cyclic group $\mathbb{Z} / n \mathbb{Z}$ or a dihedral group $D_{m}$ where $m$ is odd (4), Theorem 6.2). Various bounds have also been proven. See [4], [13], [20], [16], among others. For a nice summary of the results known in 2010, see [20].

We can find a lower bound to this question by considering the corresponding question for essential $p$-dimension. The results in my thesis can be summarized in two main theorems:

Theorem 1.1. Let $p$ be a prime, $k$ a field with char $k \neq p$. Then
(1) (Theorem 4.1, Bardestani-Mallahi-Karai-Salmasian $p \neq 2$ [1], K. $p=2$ )

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right), p\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right), p\right)=r p^{r(n-2)} .
$$

(2) (Theorem 5.1)

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right), p\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right), p\right)= \begin{cases}r p^{r(n-1)}, & p \neq 2 \text { or } n=2 \\ r 2^{r(n-1)-1}\left(2^{r(n-2)}+1\right), & p=2, n>2\end{cases}
$$

(3) (Theorem 6.1)

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P \Omega^{\epsilon}\left(n, p^{r}\right), p\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(n, p^{r}\right), p\right)= \begin{cases}r, & n=3, p \neq 2 \\ 2 r, & n=4, \text { any } p \\ r p^{2 r(m-2)}, & n=2 m, n>4, \text { any } p \\ r p^{r(m-1)(m-2)}+r p^{r(m-1)}, & n=2 m+1, n \geq 5, p \neq 2\end{cases}
$$

Furthermore, $\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right), 2\right)=1+\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right), 2\right)$, and for $p \neq 2, \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(n, p^{r}\right), p\right)=$ $\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(O^{\epsilon}\left(n, p^{r}\right), p\right)$.

Definition 1.2. For $l$ a prime, $n \in \mathbb{Z}$, let $\nu_{l}(n)$ denote the highest power of $l$ dividing $n$. And let $\mu_{l}(n)$ denote the the largest integer $d$ such that $l^{d} \leq n$.

Theorem 1.3. Let $p$ be a prime, $q=p^{r}$, and $l$ a prime with $l \neq p$. Let $k$ be a field with char $k \neq l$. Let $d$ be the smallest positive integer such that $l \mid q^{d}-1$. Let $s=\nu_{l}\left(q^{d}-1\right)$, and let $n_{0}=\left\lfloor\frac{n}{d}\right\rfloor$. Assume that $k$ contains a primitive $l^{s}$-th root of unity. Then
(1) (Theorem 7.1) If $l=2$, assume that $q \equiv 1(\bmod 4)$. Then for all $l$,

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right)=\sum_{k=0}^{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}\left(\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor\right) l^{k}
$$

(2) (Theorem 8.1) Let $\mu_{l}(n)^{\prime}$ denote the smallest $k$ such that $\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{k}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor>0$. If $l=2$, assume that $q \equiv 1(\bmod 4)$. Then for all $l$,

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right)= \begin{cases}\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right), & l \nmid q-1 \\ \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right)-l^{\mu_{l}(n)^{\prime}}, & l \mid q-1\end{cases}
$$

(3) (Theorem 9.1) If $l=2$, assume that $q \equiv 1(\bmod 4)$. Then for all $l$,

$$
\left.\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right)\right)
$$

(4) (Theorem 10.1) Let $n^{\prime} \mid n$. If $l=2$, assume that $q \equiv 1(\bmod 4)$. Then for all $l$,

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right) /\left\{a I: a \in \mathbb{F}_{q}^{\times}, a^{n^{\prime}}=1\right\}, l\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right) .
$$

(5) (Theorem 11.1) Assume that $l \neq 2$. Then for all $l$,

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}(P S p(2 n, q), l)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}(S p(2 n, q), l)= \begin{cases}\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{2 n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right), & d \text { even } \\ \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right), & d \text { odd }\end{cases}
$$

(6) (Theorem 12.1) Assume that $l \neq 2$. Then
$\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P \Omega^{\epsilon}(n, q), l\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(O^{\epsilon}(n, q), l\right)= \begin{cases}\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right), & n=2 m+1, d \text { odd } \\ & \text { or } n=2 m, d \text { odd, } \epsilon=+ \\ \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{m-1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right), & n=2 m, d \text { odd }, \epsilon=- \\ \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{2 m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right), & n=2 m+1, d \text { even } \\ & \text { or } n=2 m, d \text { even }, \epsilon=+, n_{0} \text { even } \\ & \text { or } n=2 m, d \text { even }, \epsilon=-, n_{0} \text { odd } \\ \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{2 m-2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right), & n=2 m, d \text { even }, \epsilon=+, n_{0} \text { odd } \\ & \text { or } n=2 m, d \text { even }, \epsilon=-, n_{0} \text { even }\end{cases}$
(7) (Theorem 13.1) Assume that $l \neq 2$. Then

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(U\left(n, q^{2}\right), l\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{lll}
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right), l\right), & d=2 & (\bmod 4) \\
\left.\left.\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2}\right\rfloor}\right\rfloor \mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right), l\right), & d \neq 2 & (\bmod 4)
\end{array}\right.
$$

(8) (Theorem 14.1) Assume that $l \neq 2$. Then

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S U\left(n, q^{2}\right), l\right)= \begin{cases}\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(U\left(n, q^{2}\right), l\right), & l \nmid q+1 \\ \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right), l\right), & l \mid q+1\end{cases}
$$

(9) (Theorem 15.1) Assume that $l \neq 2$. Then

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S U\left(n, q^{2}\right), l\right)= \begin{cases}\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S U\left(n, q^{2}\right), l\right), & l \nmid n \text { or } l \nmid q+1 \\ \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right), l\right), & l|n, l| q+1\end{cases}
$$

(10) (Theorem 16.1) Assume that $q \equiv 3(\bmod 4)$, and let $s^{\prime}=\nu_{2}(q+1)$. Assume that $k$ contains a primitive $2^{s^{\prime}}$-th root of unity. Then

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(U\left(n, q^{2}\right), 2\right)=\sum_{k=0}^{\mu_{2}(n)}\left(\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2^{k}}\right\rfloor-2\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2^{k+1}}\right\rfloor 2^{k}\right.
$$

(11) (Theorem 16.2) Assume that $q \equiv 3(\bmod 4)$, and let $s^{\prime}=\nu_{2}(q+1)$. Assume that $k$ contains a primitive $2^{s^{\prime}}$-th root of unity. Let $\mu_{2}(n)^{\prime}$ denote the smallest $k$ such that $\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2^{k}}\right\rfloor-\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2^{k+1}}\right\rfloor>0$. Then

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S U_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), 2\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(U\left(n, q^{2}\right), 2\right)-2^{\mu_{2}(n)^{\prime}}
$$

(12) (Theorem 16.3) Let $p \neq 2$ be a prime, $q=p^{r}$, $k$ a field with char $k \neq 2$. Assume that $q \equiv 3$ $(\bmod 4)$, and let $s^{\prime}=\nu_{2}(q+1)$. Assume that $k$ contains a primitive $2^{s^{\prime}}$-th root of unity.

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S U\left(n, q^{2}\right), 2\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S U\left(n, q^{2}\right), 2\right)
$$

Remark 1. In Theorem 5.1, for $p=2, n=2, r=1$, we have $\operatorname{PSp}(4,2)^{\prime} \cong A_{6}$, and so $\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S p(4,2)^{\prime}, 2\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(A_{6}, 2\right)=2$. Except for $p=2, n=2, r=1, \operatorname{PSp}\left(2 n, p^{r}\right)=P S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right)^{\prime}$ is simple. The methods of this thesis can recover the proof that $\operatorname{ed}_{k}(\operatorname{PSp}(4,2), 2)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S_{6}, 2\right)=$ 3 and that $\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S p(4,2)^{\prime}, 2\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(A_{6}, 2\right)=2$, but for brevity, because these are known theorems, we will omit the proofs here.

Remark 2. If char $k=p$, then $\operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p)=1$ unless $p \nmid|G|$, in which case $\operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p)=0$ [22].

Remark 3. Dave Benson independently proved $\operatorname{ed}_{\mathbb{C}}(S p(2 n, p), p)=p^{n-1}$ for $p$ odd ([3], Appendix A).

Remark 4. The following results were known prior to my work:

1. $\operatorname{ed}_{\mathbb{C}}\left(P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}, p\right)\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{\mathbb{C}}\left(G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right)=r p^{r(n-2)}$ for $p \neq 2(\mathbb{1}$, Theorems 1.1 and 1.2).
2. Duncan and Reichstein calculated the essential $p$-dimension of the pseudo-reflection groups. These groups overlap with the groups above in a few small cases. See the appendix for the overlapping cases.
3. Reichstein and Shukla calculated the essential 2-dimension of double covers of the symmetric and alternating groups in characteristic $\neq 2$ : Write $n=2^{a_{1}}+\cdots+2^{a_{s}}$, where
$a_{1}>a_{2}>\ldots>a_{s} \geq 0$. For $\tilde{S_{n}}$ a double cover of $S_{n}, \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(\tilde{S}_{n}, 2\right)=2^{\lfloor(n-s) / 2\rfloor}$, and for $\tilde{A}_{n}$ a double cover of $A_{n}, \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(\tilde{A_{n}}, 2\right)=2^{\lfloor(n-s-1) / 2\rfloor}([21]$, Theorem 1.2). These groups overlap with the groups above in a few small cases: $\tilde{A}_{4} \cong S L_{2}(3), \tilde{A}_{5} \cong S L_{2}(5), \tilde{A}_{6} \cong S L_{2}(9)$, $\tilde{S_{4}^{+}} \cong G L_{2}(3)$.

Note. When calculating essential $l$-dimension we can assume without loss of generality that $k$ contains a primitive $l$-th root of unity since adjoining an $l$-th root of unity gives an extension of degree prime to $l$. However, this is not the case for $l^{s}$. For example, the cyclotomic polynomial for adjoining a 9 -th root of unity is $x^{6}+x^{3}+1$, which has degree divisible by 3 .

## General Outline for Proofs

The key tools in the proofs of Theorem 1.1 are the Karpenko-Merkurjev Theorem (Theorem 1.4), a lemma of Meyer and Reichstein (Lemma 1.5), and Wigner Mackey Theory.

Theorem 1.4. [Karpenko-Merkurjev [10], Theorem 4.1] Let $G$ be a p-group, $k$ a field with char $k \neq p$ containing a primitive $p$-th root of unity. Then $\operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p)=\mathrm{ed}_{k}(G)$ and $\operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p)$ coincides with the least dimension of a faithful representation of $G$ over $k$.

The Karpenko-Merkurjev Theorem allows us to translate the question for $p$-groups formulated in terms of extensions and transcendence degree into a question of representation theory.

Lemma 1.5. [[15], Lemma 2.3] Let $k$ be a field with char $k \neq p$ containing $p$-th roots of unity. Let $H$ be a finite p-group and let $\rho$ be a faithful representation of $H$ of minimal dimension. Then $\rho$ decomposes as a direct sum of exactly $r=\operatorname{rank}(Z(H))$ irreducible representations

$$
\rho=\rho_{1} \oplus \ldots \oplus \rho_{r} .
$$

and if $\chi_{i}$ are the central characters of $\rho_{i}$, then $\left\{\left.\chi_{i}\right|_{\Omega_{1}(Z(H))}\right\}$ is a basis for $\widehat{\Omega_{1}}(Z(H))$ over $k$. $\left(\Omega_{1}(Z(H))\right.$ is defined to be the largest elementary abelian p-group contained in $Z(H)$; see Definition 3.1.)

This lemma allows us to translate a question of analyzing faithful representations into a question of analyzing irreducible representations. Our main tool for the case at hand is Wigner-Mackey

Theory. This method from representation theory allows us to classify the irreducible representations for groups of the form $\Delta \rtimes L$ with $\Delta$ abelian. (See section 3.)

By Lemma 2.9, it suffices to consider the Sylow $p$-subgroups. By Corollary 2.12, we may assume that our field $k$ contains $p$-th roots of unity. Then by the Karpenko-Merkurjev Theorem, we need to find the minimal dimension of a faithful representation of the Sylow $p$-subgroups. Throughout this thesis, we will use the notation $\operatorname{Syl}_{p}(G)$ to denote the set of Sylow $p$-subgroups of $G$. Let $S \in \operatorname{Syl}_{p}(G)$. By Lemma 1.5, if the center of $S$ has rank $s$, a faithful representation $\rho$ of $S$ of minimal dimension decomposes as a direct sum

$$
\rho=\rho_{1} \oplus \ldots \oplus \rho_{s}
$$

of exactly $s$ irreducibles, and if $\chi_{i}$ are the central characters of $\rho_{i}$, then $\left\{\left.\chi_{i}\right|_{\Omega_{1}(Z(S))}\right\}$ is a basis for $\widehat{\Omega_{1}}(Z(S))$ (see Definition 3.1).

Our proofs will follow the following steps:

- Step 1: Find the Sylow $p$-subgroups and their centers.
- Step 2: Classify the irreducible representations of the Sylow $p$-subgroups using WignerMackey theory.
- Step 3: Construct upper and lower bounds using the classification in step 2.

Remark 5. For some of the more detailed calculations, see the appendix.

## 2 Essential p-Dimension Background

Fix a field $k$. Let $G$ be a finite group, $p$ a prime.

Definition 2.1. Let $T$ : Fields $/ k \rightarrow$ Sets be a functor. Let $F / k$ be a field extension, and $t \in T(F)$. The essential dimension of $t$ is

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}(t)=\min _{F^{\prime} \subset F \text { s.t. } t \in \operatorname{Im}\left(T\left(F^{\prime}\right) \rightarrow T(F)\right)} \operatorname{trdeg}_{k}\left(F^{\prime}\right)
$$

Definition 2.2. Let $T$ : Fields $/ k \rightarrow$ Sets be a functor. The essential dimension of $T$ is

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}(T)=\sup _{t \in T(F), F / k \in \text { Fields } / k} \operatorname{ed}_{k}(t)
$$

Definition 2.3. For $G$ be a finite group, let $H^{1}(-; G):$ Fields $/ k \rightarrow$ Sets be defined by

$$
H^{1}(-; G)(F / k)=\{\text { the isomorphism classes of } G \text {-torsors over } \operatorname{Spec} F\}
$$

Definition 2.4. The essential dimension of $G$ is

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}(G)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(H^{1}(-; G)\right)
$$

Definition 2.5. Let $T:$ Fields $/ k \rightarrow$ Sets be a functor. Let $F / k$ be a field extension, and $t \in T(F)$. The essential $p$-dimension of $t$ is

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}(t, p)=\min \operatorname{trdeg}_{k}\left(F^{\prime \prime}\right)
$$

where the minimum is taken over all

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\qquad F^{\prime \prime} \subset F^{\prime} \text { a finite extension, with } F \subset F^{\prime} \\
{\left[F^{\prime}: F\right] \text { finite s.t. } p \nmid\left[F^{\prime}: F\right] \text { and }} \\
\text { the image of } t \text { in } T\left(F^{\prime}\right) \text { is in } \operatorname{Im}\left(T\left(F^{\prime \prime}\right) \rightarrow T\left(F^{\prime}\right)\right)
\end{array}
$$

Note. $\operatorname{ed}_{k}(t, p)=\min _{F \subset F^{\prime}, p \nmid\left[F^{\prime}: F\right]} \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(\left.t\right|_{F^{\prime}}\right)$.
Definition 2.6. Let $T:$ Fields $/ k \rightarrow$ Sets be a functor. The essential $p$-dimension of $T$ is

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}(T, p)=\sup _{t \in T(F), F / k \in \text { Fields } / k} \operatorname{ed}_{k}(t, p) .
$$

Definition 2.7. The essential $p$-dimension of $G$ is

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(H^{1}(-; G), p\right) .
$$

The next lemma follows directly from the definitions:

Lemma 2.8. If $H \subset G$, then $\operatorname{ed}_{k}(H, p) \leq \operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p)$.

The key to proving the above lemma is that given a Galois $H$-algebra $E$ over $F$, we can extend to a Galois $G$-algebra over F . See the appendix for the proof.

Lemma 2.9. Let $S \in \operatorname{Syl}_{p}(G)$. Then $\operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}(S, p)$.
The key to proving the above lemma is that given a Galois $G$-algebra $E$ over $F$ there exists an extension of $F, F_{0}=E^{H}$, such that $E$ is a Galois $H$-algebra over $E^{H}$. See the appendix for the proof.

The following lemma allows us to extend the underlying field $k$ when calculating essential $p$-dimension, so long as the extension is of degree prime to $p$. In particular, this allows us to assume our field $k$ contains $p$-th roots of unity (Corollary 2.12).

Lemma 2.10 (10], Remark 4.8). If $k$ a field of characteristic $\neq p, k_{1} / k$ a finite field extension of degree prime to $p$, then $\mathrm{ed}_{k}(G, p)=\mathrm{ed}_{k_{1}}(G, p)$.
(The idea for the lemma above was brought to my attention by Federico Scavia and Zinovy Reichstein.) The key to proving Lemma 2.10 is the fact that given a field extension $F / k$ and a finite field extension $k_{1} / k, \operatorname{trdeg}_{k}\left(F k_{1}\right)=\operatorname{trdeg}_{k}(F)$. See the appendix for the proof. Putting Lemma 2.10 together with Lemma 2.9, we get

Corollary 2.11. If $k_{1} / k$ a finite field extension of degree prime to $p, S \in \operatorname{Syl}_{p}(G)$, then $\operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}(S, p)=\operatorname{ed}_{k_{1}}(S, p)$.

Corollary 2.12. If $k$ a field of characteristic $\neq p, S \in \operatorname{Syl}_{p}(G)$, $\zeta$ a primitive $p$-th root of unity, then

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p)=\operatorname{ed}_{k(\zeta)}(S, p)
$$

Proof. Since $\zeta$ is a primitive $p$-th root of unity, $\zeta$ is a root of the polynomial $x^{p}-1=(x-$ 1) $\left(1+\ldots+x^{p-1}\right)$. Then the minimal polynomial over a field of characteristic prime to $p$ divides $1+\ldots+x^{p-1}$ and so has degree prime to $p$. So we have that $p \nmid[k(\zeta): k]$.

Note. By the corollary above, when calculating the essential $p$-dimension over a field $k$ of characteristic $\neq p$, we may assume that $k$ contains a primitive $p$-th root of unity.

The following theorem and corollary from [10] will also be useful for our approach:
Theorem 2.13 (Karpenko-Merkurjev [10], Theorem 5.1). Let $G_{1}$ and $G_{2}$ be two p-groups, $k$ a field with char $k \neq p$ containing a primitive $p$-th root of unity, then $\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G_{1} \times G_{2}\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G_{1}\right)+$ $\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G_{2}\right)$.

Corollary 2.14. Let $G$ be a finite abelian $p$-group, $k$ a field with char $k \neq p$ containing a primitive $p$-th root of unity. Then $\operatorname{ed}_{k}(G)=\operatorname{rank}(G)$.

## 3 Representation Theory Background

Definition 3.1. Let $H$ be a $p$-group. Define $\Omega_{1}(Z(H))$ (also called the socle of $H$ ) to be the largest elementary abelian $p$-group contained in $Z(H)$, i.e. $\Omega_{1}(Z(H))=\left\{z \in Z(H): z^{p}=1\right\}$.

Definition 3.2. For $G$ an abelian group, $k$ a field, let $\widehat{G}$ denote the group of characters of $G$ (homomorphisms from $G$ to $k^{\times}$). We will use the notation $\widehat{\Omega_{1}}(Z(H))$ for the character group of $\Omega_{1}(Z(H))$.

The next lemma is due to Meyer-Reichstein [15] and reproduced in [1].

Lemma 3.3 ([15], Lemma 2.3). Let $k$ be a field with char $k \neq p$ containing $p$-th roots of unity. Let $H$ be a finite p-group and let $\left(\rho_{i}: H \rightarrow G L\left(V_{i}\right)\right)_{1 \leq i \leq n}$ be a family of irreducible representations of $H$ with central characters $\chi_{i}$. Suppose that $\left\{\left.\chi_{i}\right|_{\Omega_{1}(Z(H))}: 1 \leq i \leq n\right\}$ spans $\widehat{\Omega_{1}}(Z(H))$. Then $\bigoplus_{i} \rho_{i}$ is a faithful representation of $H$.

Note. For each of the groups $S \in \operatorname{Syl}_{p}(G)$ in sections 4-6, $\Omega_{1}(Z(S))=Z(S)$, so we can ignore the $\Omega_{1}$ in those sections.

Let $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+} \cong(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{r}$ denote the additive group of $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}$.
Definition 3.4. For $k$ containing a $p$-th root of unity, fix a nontrivial character $\psi$ of $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+} \rightarrow k$. For $b \in \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}$, define $\psi_{b}(x)=\psi(b x)$.

Remark 6. The map given by $b \mapsto \psi_{b}$ is an isomorphism between $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}$and $\widehat{\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}}$.
We will use boldface $\mathbf{b}$ to denote elements in $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)^{m}$ and $b_{1}, b_{2}, \ldots, b_{m} \in \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}$ to denote the components.

Definition 3.5. Fix a nontrivial character $\psi$ of $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+} \rightarrow k$. Fix $m$. For $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{j}\right) \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m}$, define

$$
\psi_{\mathbf{b}}(\mathbf{d})=\prod_{j}\left(\psi_{b_{j}}\left(d_{j}\right)\right) \in \widehat{\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m}}
$$

where $b_{j}, d_{j}$ are the components of $\mathbf{b}, \mathbf{d}$.
Lemma 3.6. For $k$ containing a p-th root of unity, fix a nontrivial character $\psi$ of $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+} \rightarrow k$. Then $\mathbf{b} \mapsto \psi_{\mathbf{b}}$ gives an isomorphism $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m} \cong \widehat{\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)^{m}}$, and $\psi_{\mathbf{b}}(\mathbf{d})=\psi\left(\mathbf{b d}^{T}\right)$.

## The Wigner-Mackey Little Group Method

The following exposition of Wigner-Mackey Theory follows [23] Section 8.2 and is also reproduced in [1] page 7: Let $G$ be a finite group such that we can write $G=\Delta \rtimes L$ with $\Delta$ abelian. Let $k$ be a field with char $k \nmid|G|$ such that all irreducible representations of $\Delta$ over $k$ have degree 1 . Then the irreducible characters of $\Delta$ form a group $\widehat{\Delta}=\operatorname{Hom}\left(\Delta, k^{\times}\right)$. The group $G$ acts on $\widehat{\Delta}$ by

$$
\left(\chi^{g}\right)(a)=\chi\left(g a g^{-1}\right), \text { for } g \in G, \chi \in \widehat{\Delta}, a \in \Delta .
$$

Let $\left(\psi_{s}\right)_{\psi_{s} \in \widehat{\Delta} / L}$ be a system of representatives for the orbits of $L$ in $\widehat{\Delta}$. For each $\psi_{s}$, let $L_{s}$ be the subgroup of $L$ consisting of those elements such that $l \psi_{s}=\psi_{s}$, that is $L_{s}=\operatorname{Stab}_{L}\left(\psi_{s}\right)$. Let $G_{s}=\Delta \cdot L_{s}$ be the corresponding subgroup of $G$. Extend $\psi_{s}$ to $G_{s}$ by setting

$$
\psi_{s}(a l)=\psi_{s}(a), \text { for } a \in \Delta, l \in L_{s} .
$$

Then since $l \psi_{s}=\psi_{s}$ for all $l \in L_{s}$, we see that $\psi_{s}$ is a one-dimensional representation of $G_{s}$. Now let $\lambda$ be an irreducible representation of $L_{s}$; by composing $\lambda$ with the canonical projection $G_{s} \rightarrow L_{s}$ we obtain an irreducible representation $\lambda$ of $G_{s}$, i.e

$$
\lambda(a l)=\lambda(l), \text { for } a \in \Delta, l \in L_{s} .
$$

Finally, by taking the tensor product of $\chi_{s}$ and $\lambda$, we obtain an irreducible representation $\psi_{s} \otimes \lambda$ of $G_{s}$. Let $\theta_{s, \lambda}$ be the corresponding induced representation of $G$, i.e. $\theta_{s, \lambda}:=\operatorname{Ind}_{G_{s}}^{G}\left(\psi_{s} \otimes \lambda\right)$. The following is an extension of Proposition 25 in Chapter 8 of [23], it is called "Wigner-Mackey theory" in [1] (Theorem 4.2):

Theorem 3.7 (Venkataraman [26], Theorem 4.1; Serre (for $k=\mathbb{C}$ ) [23], Proposition 25). Under the above assumptions,
(i) $\theta_{s, \lambda}$ is irreducible.
(ii) Every irreducible representation of $G$ is isomorphic to one of the $\theta_{s, \lambda}$.

Venkataraman also proves a uniqueness statement: If $\theta_{s, \lambda}$ and $\theta_{s^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime}}$ are isomorphic, then $\psi_{s}=\psi_{s}^{\prime}$ and $\lambda$ is isomorphic to $\lambda^{\prime}$. But we do not care about the uniqueness of the irreducible representations. In what follows, we will consider characters $\psi_{s}$ with $\psi_{s} \in \widehat{\Delta}$ rather than $\psi_{s} \in \widehat{\Delta} / L$. The two points above still hold.

Note that in the cases considered in sections 4-6, the conditions hold so long as char $k \neq p$. Since we are considering the Sylow $p$-subgroups, this takes care of the first condition that char $k \nmid|G|$. All of our Sylow $p$-subgroups have the form $\Delta \rtimes L$ with $\Delta \cong(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{N}$ for some $N>0$. By the note following Lemma 2.10, we may assume that $k$ contains a primitive $p$-th root of unity. Thus we can conclude that all irreducible representations of $\Delta$ over $k$ have degree 1 .

The dimension is given by $\operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{s, \lambda}\right)=\frac{|L|}{\left|L_{s}\right|} \operatorname{dim}(\lambda)$. If we pick $\lambda=1$, then this will minimize the dimension of the representation and we will have $\operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{s, 1}\right)=\frac{|L|}{\left|L_{s}\right|}$. So for our purposes, we will only consider when $\lambda=1$. The dimension of the representation will be minimized when $\left|L_{s}\right|$ is maximized.

## 4 The Linear Groups at the Defining Prime

In this section, we will prove that
Theorem $4.1(1] p \neq 2, \mathrm{~K} . p=2)$. For any prime $p, k$ a field such that char $k \neq p$,

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right), p\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right), p\right)=r p^{r(n-2)}
$$

In this case, we will actually identify a subgroup (the Heisenberg subgroup) of a Sylow $p$ subgroup, to which Wigner-Mackey theory can be applied. This will give a lower bound for the essential $p$-dimension. We will find an upper bound by constructing a specific faithful representation (we will extend the minimal dimensional representation of the Heisenberg subgroup to a representation of the same dimension).

Definition 4.2. Define $\mathrm{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ to be the unitriangular $n \times n$ matrices over $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}$ under multiplciation. (Unitriangular matrices are upper triangular matrices with 1's on the diagonal).

The kernel of the natural homomorphism $G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right) \rightarrow P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ has order prime to p , so it maps the Sylow $p$-subgroups of $G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ isomorphically onto Sylow $p$-subgroups of $P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$, so it suffices to consider the Sylow $p$-subgroups of $G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$. It is straightforward to show the following two lemmas.

Lemma 4.3. For all $n \geq 2$ and all primes $p$, we have $\operatorname{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right) \in \operatorname{Syl}_{p}\left(G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right)$.
Lemma 4.4. For all $n \geq 2$ and all primes $p$, we have

$$
Z\left(\operatorname{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right)=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & 0 & \ldots & 0 & a_{1, n} \\
0 & 1 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
& & \ddots & & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \ldots & 1
\end{array}\right)\right\} \cong \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+} \cong(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{r}
$$

Definition 4.5. Define the Heisenberg subgroup to be

$$
H_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{a} & x \\
\mathbf{0} & \mathrm{Id}_{n-2} & \mathbf{b}^{T} \\
0 & \mathbf{0} & 1
\end{array}\right): x \in \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}, \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)^{n-2}\right\} .
$$

It is a straightforward calculation to find the center.
Lemma 4.6. $Z\left(H_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right)=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{ccc}1 & \mathbf{0} & x \\ 0 & I d_{n-2} & 0 \\ 0 & \mathbf{0} & 1\end{array}\right)\right\}=Z\left(\operatorname{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right)$.

Using Wigner-Mackey theory, in [1] the essential dimension of the Heisenberg subgroup is calculated for all $p$ :

Theorem 4.7 ([1], Theorem 1.1). Let $k$ be a field with char $k \neq p$. Then

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(H_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right)=r p^{r(n-2)}
$$

[1] assumes that $k=\mathbb{C}$, but by using Venkataram's extension of Wigner-Mackey theory, their proofs carry over to the case where char $k \neq p$. Now we will show that $\mathrm{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ has the same essential $p$-dimension of $H_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$.

Theorem 4.8. Let $k$ be a field with char $k \neq p$. Then

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(\operatorname{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(H_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right)
$$

For $p \neq 2, k=\mathbb{C}$, this is a theorem of [1] (Theorem 1.2). Since $H_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right) \subset \mathrm{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$, by Lemma 2.8

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(H_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right) \leq \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(\operatorname{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right) .
$$

So it suffices to prove

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(\operatorname{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right) \leq \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(H_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right)
$$

We will do this by constructing a faithful representation of $\mathrm{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ of dimension $r p^{r(n-2)}$. A straightforward calculation shows the following.

Proposition 4.9. $\mathrm{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ is isomorphic to $H_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right) \rtimes \mathrm{Up}_{n-2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$, where the action of $\mathrm{Up}_{n-2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ on $H_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ is given by

$$
A\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{a} & x \\
\mathbf{0} & I d_{n-2} & \mathbf{b}^{T} \\
0 & \mathbf{0} & 1
\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{a} A^{-1} & x \\
\mathbf{0} & I d_{n-2} & \left(\mathbf{b} A^{T}\right)^{T} \\
0 & \mathbf{0} & 1
\end{array}\right)
$$

for

$$
A \in \mathrm{Up}_{n-2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right),\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{a} & x \\
\mathbf{0} & I d_{n-2} & \mathbf{b}^{T} \\
0 & \mathbf{0} & 1
\end{array}\right) \in H_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)
$$

Proof of Theorem 4.8. By Corollary 2.12, we may assume that our field $k$ contains $p$-th roots of unity. We will construct a faithful representation of $\mathrm{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ of dimension $r p^{r(n-2)}$ : By Problem 6.18 in [9], every faithful irreducible representation of $H_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ can be extended to $\mathrm{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$.

Fix $\psi$ a non-trivial character of $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}$. Then the characters of $Z\left(H_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right) \cong \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}$are given by $\psi_{b}$ for $b \in \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}$, where $\psi_{b}$ is defined by $\psi_{b}(d)=\psi(b d)$. Let $\left\{e_{i}\right\}$ be a basis for $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}$over $\mathbb{F}_{p}$. For each $i$, let $\rho_{i}$ be an irreducible representation of $H_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ with central character $\psi_{e_{i}}$. Then extend $\rho_{i}$ to $\mathrm{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$. Let $\rho=\bigoplus_{i} \rho_{e_{i}}$. Then $\rho$ is a representation of $\mathrm{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ of dimension $r p^{r(n-2)}$. Since the set of all $\left\{\left.\rho_{e_{i}}\right|_{Z\left(\mathrm{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right)}=\psi_{e_{i}}\right\}$ form a basis for $\widehat{\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}}, \rho$ is a faithful representation of $\mathrm{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ by Lemma 3.3 .

## 5 The Symplectic Groups at the Defining Prime

In this section, we will show that

Theorem 5.1. For $k$ a field such that char $k \neq p$,

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right), p\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right), p\right)= \begin{cases}r p^{r(n-1)}, & p \neq 2 \text { or } n=2 \\ r 2^{r(n-1)-1}\left(2^{r(n-2)}+1\right), & p=2, n>2\end{cases}
$$

We do not prove the case $p=2, n=2, r=1$, since it is already known that $\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(\operatorname{PSp}(4,2)^{\prime}, 2\right)$ $=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(A_{6}, 2\right)=2$. In any other case, $P S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right)^{\prime}=P S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right)$, so we obtain a complete calculation of $\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right)^{\prime}, p\right)$.

## Definitions

Definition 5.2. Let $S=\left(\begin{array}{cc}0 & \operatorname{Id}_{n} \\ -\operatorname{Id}_{n} & 0\end{array}\right)$. The symplectic groups are defined by

$$
S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right):=\left\{M \in G L_{2 n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right): M^{T} S M=S\right\},
$$

and the projective symplectic groups are defined by

$$
P S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right):=S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right) / Z\left(S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right)\right) .
$$

Note: A matrix $M=\left(\begin{array}{cc}A & B \\ C & D\end{array}\right) \in G L_{2 n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ is symplectic if and only if $A^{T} C, B^{T} D$ are symmetric and $A^{T} D-C^{T} B=\operatorname{Id}_{n}$.

## The Sylow $p$-subgroups and their centers

The kernel of the natural homomorphism $S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right) \rightarrow P S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right)$ has order prime to $p$, so it maps the Sylow $p$-subgroups of $S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right)$ isomorphically onto Sylow $p$-subgroups of $P S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right)$, so it suffices to consider the Sylow $p$-subgroups of $S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right)$.

Definition 5.3. For any prime $p$, define $\operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right)$ as the group of $n \times n$ symmetric matrices under addition (with entries from $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}$ ).

It is straightforward to show the following results. See the appendix for the calculations.
Lemma 5.4. [See [18], Lemma 1] For any prime p, let

$$
S(p, n)=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & 0_{n} \\
0_{n} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
I d_{n} & B \\
0_{n} & I d_{n}
\end{array}\right): A \in \operatorname{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right), B \in \operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right)\right\}
$$

Then $S(p, n) \in \operatorname{Syl}_{p}\left(S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right)\right)$.
Corollary 5.5. [See [19]] For any prime $p, S(p, n)$ the Sylow $p$-subgroup of $S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right)$ defined in Lemma 5.4,

$$
S(p, n) \cong \operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right) \rtimes \operatorname{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right),
$$

where the action is given by $A(B)=A B A^{T}$, where $B \in \operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right), A \in \operatorname{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$.

Lemma 5.6. For $p \neq 2, S(p, n)$ the Sylow $p$-subgroup of $S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right)$ defined in Lemma 5.4,

$$
Z(S(p, n))=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
I d_{n} & D \\
0_{n} & I d_{n}
\end{array}\right): D=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
d & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{n-1}
\end{array}\right)\right\} \cong \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+} \cong(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{r}
$$

Lemma 5.7. For $S(2, n)$ the Sylow p-subgroup of $S p\left(2 n, 2^{r}\right)$ defined in Lemma 5.4,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& Z(S(2, n)) \\
& =\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
I d_{n} & D \\
0_{n} & I d_{n}
\end{array}\right): D_{i, j}=0, \text { for all }(i, j) \notin\left\{(1,1),(1,2),(2,1), D_{1,2}=D_{2,1}\right\} \cong\left(\mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}^{+}\right)^{2} \cong(\mathbb{Z} / 2 \mathbb{Z})^{2 r}\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

See the appendix for the calculations of the centers.

## Classifying the irreducible representations

By Corollary 2.12, we may assume that our field $k$ contains $p$-th roots of unity. We will use Wigner-Mackey Theory with $S(p, n) \cong \operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right) \rtimes \mathrm{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ to compute the minimum dimension of an irreducible representation with non-trivial central character. So

$$
\Delta=\operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right), L=\operatorname{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)
$$

For

$$
B=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
b_{1} & b_{2} & \cdots & & b_{n} \\
b_{2} & b_{n+1} & \cdots & & b_{2 n-1} \\
\vdots & & \ddots & & \vdots \\
b_{n-1} & \cdots & & b_{n(n+1) / 2-2} & b_{n(n+1) / 2-1} \\
b_{n} & \cdots & & b_{n(n+1) / 2-1} & b_{n(n+1) / 2}
\end{array}\right) \in \operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right)
$$

let $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n(n+1) / 2}\right)$. Then the map map $B \mapsto \mathbf{b}$ gives an isomorphism $\operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right) \cong$ $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{n(n+1) / 2}$.

Fix $\psi$ a non-trivial character of $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}$. By Lemma 3.6, there is an isomorphism between $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{n(n+1) / 2}$ and $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+} \widehat{\left.)^{n(n+1}\right) / 2}\right.$ given by sending $\mathbf{b} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{n(n+1) / 2}$ to the character $\psi_{\mathbf{b}}$ defined by
$\psi_{\mathbf{b}}(\mathbf{d})=\psi\left(\mathbf{b d}^{T}\right)$. A straightforward computation shows that for $p \neq 2$, the characters extending a non-trivial central character are $\psi_{\mathbf{b}}$ with $b_{1} \neq 0$. Similarly, a straighforward computation shows that for $p=2$, the characters extending a non-trivial central character are $\psi_{\mathbf{b}}$ with $\left(b_{1}, b_{2}\right) \neq(0,0)$, that is $b_{1} \neq 0$ or $b_{2} \neq 0$. Note that $H \in L_{\mathbf{b}}$ if and only if $\psi\left(\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)\right)=1$ for all $\mathbf{d} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)^{n(n+1) / 2}$, where $\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}$ is the vector corresponding to $H D H^{T}$ under the isomorphism $\operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right) \cong\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{n(n+1) / 2}$. See the appendix for the full details of the computation.

The case $p \neq 2$
Proposition 5.8. For $p \neq 2$,

$$
\min _{\mathbf{b} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{n(n+1) / 2}, b_{1} \neq 0} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, 1}\right)=p^{r(n-1)}
$$

This minimum is achieved when $\mathbf{b}=(b, 0, \ldots, 0)$ with $b \neq 0$.

Proof. Recall that $\mathbf{b}, \mathbf{d}$ are vectors corresponding to matrices $B, D \in \operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right)$ via the isomorphism defined above for $\operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right) \cong\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{n(n+1) / 2}$ and $\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}$ is the vector in $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{n(n+1) / 2}$ corresponding to $H D H^{T} \in \operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right)$ under the isomorphism $\operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right) \cong\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{n(n+1) / 2}$.

We prove this proposition by showing that for $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{1}, \cdots, b_{n(n+1) / 2}\right)$ with $b_{1} \neq 0,\left|L_{\mathbf{b}}\right| \leq$ $\left|\mathrm{Up}_{n-1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right|=p^{r(n-1)(n-2) / 2}$. Pick $j_{0} \neq 1$ and choose $D$ with $d_{i, j}=0$ except for $d_{1, j_{0}}$ and let d be the corresponding vector. Then

$$
\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)=d_{1, j_{0}}\left(2 h_{1, j_{0}} B_{1,1}+\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i}\right) .
$$

So since we need $\psi\left(\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{T}-\mathbf{d}\right)\right)=1$ for all choices of $\mathbf{d}$, we can conclude that

$$
h_{1, j_{0}}=\frac{-1}{2 B_{1,1}} \sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i} .
$$

So

$$
\left|L_{\mathbf{b}}\right| \leq \mid\left\{H: H_{1, j} \text { fixed } \forall j \neq 1\right\}\left|=\left|\mathrm{Up}_{n-1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right|=p^{r(n-1)(n-2) / 2}\right.
$$

It is straightforward to show that for $\mathbf{b}=(b, 0, \ldots, 0)$,

$$
L_{\mathbf{b}}=\left\{\left(0_{n}, H^{-1}\right): H_{1, j}=0, \forall j \neq 1\right\} \cong \mathrm{Up}_{n-1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)
$$

Thus the minimum is achieved when $\mathbf{b}=(b, 0, \ldots, 0)$.

The case $p=2$

Case 1: $\quad \mathrm{n}=2$

Proposition 5.9. For $p=2, n=2$,

$$
\min _{\mathbf{b} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{\left.p^{r}\right)^{3},}^{+}, b_{1} \neq 0, b_{2} \neq 0\right.} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, 1}\right)=2^{r-1} .
$$

This minimum is achieved when $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{1}, b_{2}, 0\right)$ with $b_{1} \neq 0, b_{2} \neq 0$.
If $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{1}, b_{2}, 0\right)$ with $b_{1} \neq 0, b_{2} \neq 0$, then

$$
\operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, 1}\right)=2^{r}
$$

Proof. The proof is similar to that for $p \neq 2$. We refer the reader to the appendix for full details.

Case 2: $n>2$

Proposition 5.10. For $p=2, n>2$,

$$
\min _{\mathbf{b} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{n(n+1) / 2}, b_{2} \neq 0} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, 1}\right)=2^{r(2 n-3)-1} .
$$

This minimum is achieved when $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{i}\right)=\left(b_{1}, b_{2}, 0, \ldots, 0\right)$ with $b_{1}, b_{2} \neq 0$.

$$
\min _{\mathbf{b} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{n(n+1) / 2}, b_{1} \neq 0} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, 1}\right)=2^{r(n-1)-1}
$$

This minimum is achieved when $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{i}\right)=\left(b_{1}, 0, b_{3}, \ldots, 0\right)$ with $b_{1}, b_{3} \neq 0$.

Proof. The proof is again similar. We refer the reader to the appendix for this proof.
Note: For any $n>2$ and any $r, 2^{r(2 n-3)-1}>2^{r(n-1)-1}$.

## Proof of Theorem 5.1

Proof. By Corollary 2.12, we may assume that our field $k$ contains $p$-th roots of unity. So by Lemma 1.5, faithful representations of $S(p, n)$ of minimal dimension will decompose as a direct sum of exactly $r=\operatorname{rank}(Z(S(p, n)))$ irreducible representations.

Case 1: $\quad \mathrm{p} \neq 2$
Since the center of $S(p, n)$ has rank $r$ and the minimum dimension of an irreducible representation with non-trivial central character is $p^{r(n-1)}$,

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right), p\right) \geq r p^{r(n-1)}
$$

Let $\left\{e_{i}\right\}$ be a basis for $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}$over $\mathbb{F}_{p}$, and let $s_{i}=\left(e_{i}, 0, \ldots, 0\right)$. Let $\rho=\bigoplus_{i} \theta_{s_{i}, 1}$. Then by Proposition 5.8.

$$
\operatorname{dim}(\rho)=r p^{r(n-1)}
$$

By Lemma 3.3, $\rho$ is a faithful representation of $S(p, n)$. Thus

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right), p\right)=r p^{r(n-1)}
$$

Case 2: $\quad \mathrm{p}=2$

## Step 1: Find the lower bound

Subcase 1: $\mathbf{n}=\mathbf{2}$ : Since the center has rank $2 r$ and by Proposition 5.9 the minimum dimension of an irreducible representation with non-trivial central character is $2^{r-1}$,

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S p\left(4,2^{r}\right)\right) \geq 2 r 2^{r-1}=r 2^{r}
$$

Subcase 2: $\mathbf{n}>\mathbf{2}$ : Let $\rho=\rho_{i}$ be a minimal dimensional faithful representation. Since the set of all central characters $\left\{\chi_{i}\right\}$ must form a basis for $\widehat{\left(\mathbb{F}_{\left.p^{r}\right)^{2}}\right.}$, we can conclude that $b_{2} \neq 0$
for at least $r$ of the $\rho_{i}$. So for these $\rho_{i}$ minimum dimension is $2^{r(2 n-3)-1}$, by Proposition 5.10 . The other $r$ may have $b_{2}=0$, so their minimum dimension is $2^{r(n-1)-1}$, by Proposition 5.10 . Thus we have

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S p\left(2 n, 2^{r}\right), 2\right) \geq r 2^{r(2 n-3)-1}+r 2^{r(n-1)-1}=r 2^{r(n-1)-1}\left(2^{r(n-2)}+1\right)
$$

## Step 2: Construct the upper bound

Let $\left\{e_{i}\right\}_{i=1}^{2 r}$ be a basis for $\mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}^{+}$over $\mathbb{F}_{2}$. Let $x$ be a nonzero element in $\mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}$. We will choose subsets $S$ of $\Delta=\operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right)$ such that the set of all central characters of $\left\{\theta_{\mathbf{b}, 1}\right\}_{\mathbf{b} \in S}$ form a basis for the characters of the center. For $n=2$, let $S=\left\{\left(e_{i}, e_{i}, 0\right),\left(x, e_{i}, 0\right)\right\}_{i=1}^{2 r}$. For $n>2$, let

$$
S=\left\{\left(e_{i}, e_{i}, 0, \ldots, 0\right),\left(e_{i}, 0, x, 0, \ldots, 0\right)\right\}_{i=1}^{2 r}
$$

Let $\rho=\bigoplus_{\mathbf{b} \in S} \theta_{\mathbf{b}, 1}$. Then by Propositions 5.9 and 5.10 ,

$$
\operatorname{dim}(\rho)=\sum_{\mathbf{b} \in S} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, 1}\right)= \begin{cases}r 2^{r}, & n=2, r>1 \\ r 2^{r(n-1)-1}\left(2^{r(n-2)}+1\right), & n>2\end{cases}
$$

By Lemma 3.3, $\rho$ is a faithful representation of $S(2, n)$. Steps 1 and 2 together give us that

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S p\left(2 n, 2^{r}\right), 2\right)= \begin{cases}r 2^{r}, & n=2, r>1 \\ r 2^{r(n-1)-1}\left(2^{r(n-2)}+1\right), & n>2\end{cases}
$$

## 6 The Orthogonal Groups at the Defining Prime

In this section, we will show the following theorem:

Theorem 6.1. For $\epsilon \in\{ \pm\}$ in the notation of Subsection 6, $k$ a field such that char $k \neq p$,

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P \Omega^{\epsilon}\left(n, p^{r}\right), p\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(n, p^{r}\right), p\right)= \begin{cases}r, & n=3, p \neq 2 \\ 2 r, & n=4, \text { any } p \\ r p^{2 r(m-2)}, & n=2 m, n>4, \text { any } p \\ r p^{r(m-1)(m-2)}+r p^{r(m-1)}, & n=2 m+1, n \geq 5, p \neq 2\end{cases}
$$

Furthermore, $\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right), 2\right)=1+\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right), 2\right)$, and for $p \neq 2, \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(O^{\epsilon}\left(n, p^{r}\right), p\right)=$ $\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(n, p^{r}\right), p\right)$.

We do not need to consider the case $n=2 m+1, p=2$ since $O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m+1,2^{r}\right) \cong S p\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)$ ([8], Theorem 14.2), so this case is taken care of in the work on the symplectic groups.

## Definitions

The case $n=2 m, p \neq 2$
Let

$$
A^{+}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{m} \\
\mathrm{Id}_{m} & 0_{m}
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Let $\eta \in \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{\times}$be a non-square and let $\operatorname{Id}_{m}^{\eta}$ be the $m \times m$ identity matrix with the first entry replaced by $\eta$. Let

$$
A^{-}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{m} \\
\mathrm{Id}_{m}^{\eta} & 0_{m}
\end{array}\right)
$$

Definition 6.2. The orthogonal groups associated with $A^{+}$are defined by

$$
O^{+}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right):=\left\{M \in G L\left(2 m, \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right): M^{T} A^{+} M=A^{+}\right\} .
$$

The orthogonal groups associated with $A^{-}$are defined by

$$
O^{-}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right):=\left\{M \in G L\left(2 m, \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right): M^{T} A^{-} M=A^{-}\right\} .
$$

The special orthogonal groups are defined by

$$
S O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right):=\left\{M \in O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right): \operatorname{det}(M)=1\right\} .
$$

We define

$$
\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right):=S O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right)^{\prime} \text { (the commutator subgroup). }
$$

Lastly, we define

$$
P \Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right):=\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right) /\left(\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right) \cap\{ \pm \mathrm{Id}\}\right) .
$$

The case $n=2 m, p=2$
For $\mathbf{x}=\left(x_{i}\right) \in \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{n}$, let $Q^{+}(\mathbf{x})=\sum_{i=1}^{m} x_{i} x_{i+m}$, and let

$$
A_{m}^{+}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{m} \\
0_{m} & 0_{m}
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Then $Q^{+}(\mathbf{x})=\mathbf{x} A_{m}^{+} \mathbf{x}^{T}$. By Artin-Schreier theory, there exists $\eta \in \mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}$ such that $z^{2}+z+\eta$ is irreducible in $\mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}[z]$.

Let

$$
Q_{m}^{-}(\mathbf{x})=\sum_{i=1}^{m} x_{i} x_{i+m}+x_{m}^{2}+x_{m} x_{2 m}+\eta x_{2 m}^{2}
$$

and define $A_{m}^{-}$to be

$$
A_{m}^{-}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0_{m}^{1} & \mathrm{Id}_{m} \\
0_{m} & 0_{m}^{\eta}
\end{array}\right), \quad \text { where } 0_{m}^{1}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0_{m-1} & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & 1
\end{array}\right) \text { and } 0_{m}^{\eta}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0_{m-1} & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & \eta
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Then $Q_{m}^{-}(x)=\mathbf{x} A_{m}^{-} \mathbf{x}^{T}$. So if we write $\mathbf{x}=(\mathbf{a}, b, \mathbf{c}, e)$ where $\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{c} \in \mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}^{m-1}, b, e \in \mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}$, then

$$
Q_{m}^{-}(\mathbf{x})=Q_{m-1}^{+}(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{c})+b^{2}+b e+\eta e^{2}=\mathbf{a c}^{T}+b^{2}+b e+\eta e^{2} .
$$

Or if we write $\mathbf{x}=(\mathbf{y}, \mathbf{z})$ where $\mathbf{y}, \mathbf{z} \in \mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}^{m}$, then

$$
Q_{m}^{-}(\mathbf{x})=\mathbf{y} \mathbf{z}^{T}+y_{m}^{2}+\eta z_{m}^{2}
$$

Definition 6.3. Define $O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)$ as

$$
O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right):=\left\{M \in G L\left(2 m, \mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}\right): Q^{\epsilon}(M x)=Q^{\epsilon}(x) \text { for all } x \in \mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}^{2 m}\right\} .
$$

Definition 6.4. Define $B^{\epsilon}(x, y)=Q^{\epsilon}(x+y)+Q^{\epsilon}(x)+Q^{\epsilon}(y)$, the bilinear form corresponding to $Q^{\epsilon}$.

Note that $B^{+}(x, y)=\sum_{i=1}^{m} x_{i} y_{i+m}+\sum_{i=1}^{m} y_{i} x_{i+m}$. So the corresponding matrix is

$$
S=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & \operatorname{Id}_{m} \\
\operatorname{Id}_{m} & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

That is, $B^{+}(x, y)=x S y^{T}$, and $B^{-}(x, y)=\sum_{i=1}^{m-1} x_{i} y_{i+m}+y_{i} x_{i+m}+x_{m} y_{2 m}+y_{m} x_{2 m}$. So the corresponding matrix is also $S$. That is, we have $B^{-}(x, y)=x S y^{T}=B^{+}(x, y)$, the same bilinear form as for $A^{+}$. Note that this is a nondegenerate alternating form and we have

$$
O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right) \subset S p\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)
$$

where $S p\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)$ is the symplectic group corresponding to $S$.
Definition 6.5. Define $\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right):=O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)^{\prime}$ (the commutator subgroup).
For consistency, we make the following definition:
Definition 6.6. Define $P \Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right):=\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right) /\left(\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right) \cap\{ \pm \mathrm{Id}\}\right)=\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)$.
Definition 6.7. The Dickson invariant, $\delta_{2 m, 2^{r}}^{\epsilon}$, is a homomorphism from $O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)$ to $\mathbb{Z} / 2 \mathbb{Z}$ given by $\delta_{2 m, 2^{r}}^{\epsilon}(M)=\operatorname{rank}\left(\operatorname{Id}_{2 m}-M\right) \bmod 2$. Define

$$
S O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right):=\operatorname{ker} \delta_{2 m, 2^{r}}^{\epsilon} .
$$

Definition 6.8. Given $\epsilon \in\{ \pm\}$, the Witt index $w_{\epsilon}$ is defined to be the dimension of a maximal totally isotropic subspace of $\mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}$ with respect to the quadratic form $Q^{\epsilon}$.

Grove shows ([8], Proposition 14.41) that for Witt index $w_{\epsilon}>0$, and $n \geq 2$,

$$
\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)=O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)^{\prime}=S O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)^{\prime}
$$

He also shows ( $\left[8\right.$, Theorem 14.43) that if $m \geq 2$ and $\left(m, w_{\epsilon}\right) \neq(2,2)$, then $\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)$ is simple.

The case $n=2 m+1$

Let

$$
L=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
-1 & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{m} & \operatorname{Id}_{m} \\
\mathbf{0} & \mathrm{Id}_{m} & 0_{m}
\end{array}\right)
$$

Definition 6.9. The odd orthogonal groups are defined by

$$
O\left(2 m+1, p^{r}\right):=\left\{M \in G L\left(2 m+1, \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right): M^{T} L M=L\right\} .
$$

The special orthogonal groups are defined by

$$
S O\left(2 m+1, p^{r}\right):=\left\{M \in O\left(2 m+1, p^{r}\right): \operatorname{det}(M)=1\right\}
$$

Define

$$
\Omega\left(2 m+1, p^{r}\right):=S O\left(2 m+1, p^{r}\right)^{\prime} \text { (the commutator subgroup). }
$$

## The Sylow $p$-subgroups

Definition 6.10. For any prime $p$, define $\operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right)$ as the group of $m \times m$ anti-symmetric matrices under addition (with entries from $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}$ ).

Definition 6.11. For $p=2$, define $\operatorname{Antisym}_{0}\left(m, 2^{r}\right) \subset \operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, 2^{r}\right)=\operatorname{Sym}\left(m, 2^{r}\right)$ as the
subgroup of symmetric/antisymmetric matrices with 0's on the diagonal. That is,

$$
\operatorname{Antisym}_{0}\left(m, 2^{r}\right)=\left\{B \in \operatorname{Sym}\left(m, 2^{r}\right)=\operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, 2^{r}\right): B_{i, i}=0, \forall i\right\}
$$

The case $n=2 m$
For $p \neq 2$, the Sylow $p$-subgroups of $P \Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right), \Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right)$, and $O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right)$ are isomorphic, so it suffices to consider the Sylow $p$-subgroups of $\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right)$. (We do this for notational purposes so we can combine the arguments with the case $p=2$.) A direct computation shows the following.

Lemma 6.12. [See [18], [12]] For $p \neq 2, \epsilon=+$, let

$$
S^{+}(p, 2 m)=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & 0_{m} \\
0_{m} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
I d_{m} & B \\
0_{m} & I d_{m}
\end{array}\right): A \in \mathrm{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right), B \in \operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right)\right\} .
$$

and for $p \neq 2, \epsilon=-$, let

$$
S^{-}(p, 2 m)=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & 0_{m} \\
0_{m} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
I d_{m} & 0_{m} \\
C & I d_{m}
\end{array}\right): A \in \mathrm{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right), C \in \operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right)\right\} .
$$

Then $S^{+}(p, 2 m)$ is isomorphic to the elements in $\operatorname{Syl}_{p}\left(\Omega^{+}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right)\right)$ and $S^{-}(p, 2 m)$ is isomorphic to the elements in $\operatorname{Syl}_{p}\left(\Omega^{-}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right)\right)$.

Corollary 6.13. For $p \neq 2, S^{\epsilon}(p, 2 m)$ as defined in Lemma 6.12, $\epsilon \in\{ \pm\}$,

$$
S^{\epsilon}(p, 2 m) \cong \operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right) \rtimes \operatorname{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)
$$

where the action is given by $A(B)=A B A^{T}$.
Since $S^{+}(p, 2 m) \cong S^{-}(p, 2 m)$, it suffices to consider $S^{+}(p, 2 m)$. For the sake of simplicity of notation, let $S(p, 2 m)=S^{+}(p, 2 m)$.

Lemma 6.14. Let

$$
S(2,2 m)=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & 0_{m} \\
0_{m} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
I d_{m} & B \\
0_{m} & I d_{m}
\end{array}\right): A \in \operatorname{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}\right), B \in \text { Antisym }_{0}\left(m, 2^{r}\right)\right\} .
$$

Then $S(2,2 m) \in \operatorname{Syl}_{2}\left(\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)\right)$ for $\epsilon \in\{ \pm\}$.
Corollary 6.15. For $S(2,2 m)$ as defined in Lemma 6.14.

$$
S(2,2 m) \cong \operatorname{Antisym}_{0}\left(m, 2^{r}\right) \rtimes \operatorname{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}\right),
$$

where the action is given by $A(B)=A B A^{T}$.
The above lemma is slightly more involved, see the appendix for the details.

The case $n=2 m+1, p \neq 2$
The kernel of the natural homomorphism $O\left(2 m+1, p^{r}\right) \rightarrow \Omega\left(2 m+1, p^{r}\right)$ has order prime to $p$, so it maps the Sylow $p$-subgroups of $O\left(2 m+1, p^{r}\right)$ isomorphically onto Sylow $p$-subgroups of $\Omega\left(2 m+1, p^{r}\right)$, so it suffices to consider the Sylow $p$-subgroups of $O\left(2 m+1, p^{r}\right)$.

It is straightforward to show the following:
Lemma 6.16. For $p \neq 2$, let

$$
\begin{aligned}
& S(p, 2 m+1) \\
& =\left\{\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{x} \\
\mathbf{x}^{T} & I d_{m} & 0_{m} \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{m} & I d_{n}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & A & 0_{m} \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{m} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & I d_{m} & B \\
\mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} & I d_{m}
\end{array}\right): \mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{m}, A \in \operatorname{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right), B \in \operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right)\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $S(p, 2 m+1) \in \operatorname{Syl}_{p}\left(O\left(2 m+1, p^{r}\right)\right)$.
Corollary 6.17. For $p \neq 2$,

$$
\left.S(p, 2 m+1) \cong\left(\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m} \times \operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right)\right) \rtimes \operatorname{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right),
$$

where the action of $\mathrm{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ on Antisym $\left(m, p^{r}\right)$ is given by $A(B)=A B A^{T}$. and the action of $\mathrm{U} \mathrm{p}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ on $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m}$ is given by $A(\mathbf{x})=\mathbf{x} A^{T}$.

## The centers

For $n=3, \operatorname{Antisym}\left(1, p^{r}\right)$ and $\mathrm{Up}_{1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ are trivial, so we have $S(p, 3) \cong \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}$, which is abelian. For $n=4$, the action of $\operatorname{Up}_{2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right) \cong \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}$ on $\operatorname{Antisym}\left(2, p^{r}\right) \cong \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}$ is trivial and so $S(p, n) \cong$ $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}} \times \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}$. Thus the Sylow $p$-subgroup is abelian.

Lemma 6.18. For any prime $p, m>2$, let $S(p, 2 m)=S^{+}(p, 2 m)$ be defined as in Lemmas 6.12 and 6.14. Then

$$
Z(S(p, 2 m))=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
I d_{m} & D \\
0_{m} & I d_{m}
\end{array}\right): D=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & x & \mathbf{0} \\
-x & 0 & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} & 0_{m-2}
\end{array}\right)\right\} \cong \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+} \cong(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{r}
$$

Lemma 6.19. For $p \neq 2, m \geq 2, S(p, 2 m+1)$ defined as in Lemma 6.16,

$$
Z(S(p, 2 m+1))=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{x} \\
\mathbf{x}^{T} & I d_{m} & D \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{m} & I d_{m}
\end{array}\right): \mathbf{x}=\left(x_{1}, 0, \ldots, 0\right), D=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & x & \mathbf{0} \\
-x & 0 & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} & 0_{m-2}
\end{array}\right)\right\} \cong\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{2}
$$

For the calculations of the centers, see the appendix.

## Classifying the irreducible representations

By Corollary 2.12, we may assume that our field $k$ contains $p$-th roots of unity.

The case $n=2 m$
We will use Wigner-Mackey Theory with

$$
S(p, 2 m) \cong \begin{cases}\operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right) \rtimes \mathrm{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right) & p \neq 2 \\ \operatorname{Antisym}_{0}\left(m, 2^{r}\right) \rtimes \mathrm{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}\right) & p=2\end{cases}
$$

to see what is the minimum dimension of an irreducible representation with non-trivial central character. So

$$
\Delta=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
\operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right) & p \neq 2 \\
\text { Antisym }_{0}\left(m, 2^{r}\right) & p=2
\end{array} \cong\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2}, \quad L=\operatorname{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right.
$$

For

$$
B=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
0 & b_{1} & \cdots & & b_{m-1} \\
-b_{1} & 0 & b_{m} & \cdots & b_{2 m-3} \\
\vdots & & \ddots & & \vdots \\
-b_{m-2} & \cdots & & 0 & b_{m(m-1) / 2} \\
-b_{m-1} & \cdots & & -b_{m(m-1) / 2} & 0
\end{array}\right) \in \begin{cases}\operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right), & p \neq 2 \\
\text { Antisym }_{0}\left(m, p^{r}\right), & p=2\end{cases}
$$

let $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{1}, \cdots, b_{m(m-1) / 2}\right)$. (When $p=2$, the negatives go away.) Then the map $B \mapsto \mathbf{b}$ gives an isomorphism $\left\{\begin{array}{ll}\text { Antisym }\left(m, p^{r}\right), & p \neq 2 \\ \text { Antisym }_{0}\left(m, p^{r}\right), & p=2\end{array} \cong\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2}\right.$.

Fix $\psi$ a non-trivial character of $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}$. By Lemma 3.6, there is an isomorphism between $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2}$ and $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+} \widehat{)^{m(m-1) / 2}}\right.$ given by sending $\mathbf{b} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2}$ to the character $\psi_{\mathbf{b}}$ defined by $\psi_{\mathbf{b}}(\mathbf{d})=\psi\left(\mathbf{b d}^{T}\right)$. As for the symplectic groups, a straightforward computation shows that for any prime $p$, the characters extending a non-trivial central character are $\psi_{\mathbf{b}}$ with $b_{1} \neq 0$. Note that $H \in L_{\mathbf{b}}$ if and only if $\psi\left(\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)\right)=1$ for all $\mathbf{d} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2}$, where $\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}$ is the vector in $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2}$ corresponding to $H D H^{T} \in \operatorname{Sym}\left(m, p^{r}\right)$ under the isomorphsim $\operatorname{Sym}\left(m, p^{r}\right) \cong\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2}$. See the appendix for the full details of the computation.

Proposition 6.20. For any prime $p$,

$$
\min _{\mathbf{b} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2}, b_{1} \neq 0} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, 1}\right)=p^{2 r(m-2)} .
$$

This minimum is achieved when $\mathbf{b}=(b, 0, \ldots, 0)$ with $b \neq 0$.

Proof. Recall that $\mathbf{b}, \mathbf{d}$ are vectors corresponding to matrices $B, D \in \Delta$ via the isomorphism
$\Delta \cong\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2}$ and $\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}$ is the vector in $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2}$ corresponding to $H D H^{T} \in$ $\operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right)$ under the isomorphism $\operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right) \cong\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2}$.

Calculation 1. For $j_{0}>2$, choosing $d_{i, j}=0$ except for $d_{1, j_{0}}=-d_{j_{0}, 1}$ and performing similar calculations to those for Propostion 5.8, we get that

$$
\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i}=0
$$

For $2 \leq k \leq n$, if $B_{1, k} \neq 0$, we can solve for $h_{k, j_{0}}$ in terms of $h_{i, j_{0}}$ for $i \neq 1, k$. If particular, since $B_{1,2}=b_{1} \neq 0$, we can solve for $h_{2, j_{0}}$ in terms of $h_{i, j_{0}}$ with $i>2$.

Calculation 2. For $j_{0}>2$, choose $d_{i, j}=0$ except for $d_{2, j_{0}}=-d_{j_{0}, 2}$, and again performing similar calculations to those for Propostion 5.8, we get

$$
-B_{1,2} h_{1, j_{0}}+\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}} B_{1, i} h_{i, j_{0}} h_{1,2}+\sum_{i=3}^{j_{0}-1} B_{2, i} h_{i, j_{0}}=0
$$

Since $B_{1,2}=b_{1} \neq 0$, we can solve for $h_{1, j_{0}}$ in terms of $h_{1,2}$ and $h_{i, j_{0}}$ with $i>2$.
Putting these two calculations together, we can conclude that for all $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{i}\right)$ with $b_{1} \neq 0$,
$\left|L_{\mathbf{b}}\right| \leq \mid\left\{H: H_{2, j}\right.$ fixed $, \forall j>2, H_{1, j}$ fixed,$\left.\forall j>2\right\}\left|=\left|\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right| \cdot\right| U_{m-2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right) \mid=p^{r[(m-2)(m-3) / 2+1]}$.

We leave to the reader the verification that the minimum is achieved for $\mathbf{b}=(b, 0, \ldots, 0)$.

For more details of the above proof, see the appendix.

The case $n=2 m+1, p \neq 2$
We will use Wigner-Mackey Theory with $S(p, 2 m+1) \cong\left(\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m} \times \operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right)\right) \rtimes \mathrm{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ to compute the minimum dimension of an irreducible representation with non-trivial central character. So we have

$$
\Delta=\left(\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m} \times \operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right)\right) \rtimes\left\{\operatorname{Id}_{m}\right\}
$$

$$
L=\left(\left\{\mathbf{0} \times\left\{0_{m}\right\}\right\}\right) \rtimes \mathrm{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right) .
$$

We obtain an isomorphism $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m} \times \operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right) \cong\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m+m(m-1) / 2}$ by sending (a, B) to $(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b})$, where $\mathbf{b}$ is the image of $B$ under the isomorphism $\operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right) \cong\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2}$ defined at the beginning of 6 .

Fix $\psi$ a non-trivial character of $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}$. By Lemma 3.6, there is an isomorphsim between $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m+m(m-1) / 2}$ and $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+} \widehat{\widehat{m+m(m}-1) / 2}\right.$ given by sending $(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b}) \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m+m(m-1) / 2}$ to the character $\psi_{\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b}}$ defined by $\psi_{\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b}}(\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{d})=\psi\left((\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b})(\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{d})^{T}\right)$. As above, a straightforward computation shows that the characters of $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)^{m+m(m-1) / 2}$ extending a non-trivial central character of the Sylow $p$-subgroup are $\psi_{\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b}}$ with $\left(a_{1}, b_{1}\right) \neq(0,0)$. Note that $H \in L_{(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b})}$ if and only if

$$
\psi\left(\mathbf{a} \cdot\left(\mathbf{x} H^{T}-\mathbf{x}\right)+\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)\right)=1
$$

for all $(\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{d}) \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)^{m+m(m-1) / 2}$, where $\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}$ is the vector in $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m+m(m-1) / 2}$ corresponding to $H D H^{T} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m} \times \operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right)$ under the isomorphism $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m} \times \operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right) \cong$ $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m+m(m-1) / 2}$.

Proposition 6.21. For $p \neq 2$,

$$
\min _{(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b}) \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m+m(m-1) / 2}, b_{1} \neq 0} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b}), 1}\right)=p^{r(m-1)(m-2)} .
$$

This minimum is achieved when $\mathbf{a}=\mathbf{0}, \mathbf{b}=\left(b_{1}, 0, \ldots, 0\right)$ with $b_{1} \neq 0$. Similarly,

$$
\min _{(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b}) \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m+m(m-1) / 2}, a_{1} \neq 0} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b}), 1}\right)=p^{r(m-1)} .
$$

This minimum is achieved when $\mathbf{a}=\left(a_{1}, 0, \ldots, 0\right), \mathbf{b}=\mathbf{0}$ with $a_{1} \neq 0$.

Proof.
Case 1: $\quad b_{1} \neq 0$
If we take $\mathbf{x}=0$, then $\left.\psi\left(\mathbf{a} \cdot\left(\mathbf{x} H^{T}-\mathbf{x}\right)\right)+\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)\right)=1$ reduces to the condition for $\Omega^{+}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right)$. So $L_{(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b})}$ must be a subset of the $L_{\mathbf{b}}$ calculated in Proposition 6.20. Thus

$$
\left|L_{(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b})}\right| \leq \mid\left\{H: H_{2, j} \text { fixed }, \forall j>2, H_{1, j} \text { fixed }, \forall j>2\right\} \mid=p^{r[(m-2)(m-3) / 2+1]} .
$$

It is straightforward to show that for $\mathbf{a}=\mathbf{0}, \mathbf{b}=\left(b_{1}, 0, \ldots, 0\right)$,

$$
L_{(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b})}=\left\{H \in \mathrm{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right): H_{1, j}=0, \forall j \neq 2, H_{2, j}=0, \forall j>2\right\}
$$

Hence the minimum is achieved for $\mathbf{a}=\mathbf{0}, \mathbf{b}=\left(b_{1}, 0, \ldots, 0\right)$.
Case 2: $a_{1} \neq 0$
If we take $\mathbf{d}=\mathbf{0}$ then $\psi\left(\mathbf{a} \cdot\left(\mathbf{x} H^{T}-\mathbf{x}\right)+\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)\right)=1$ reduces to $\psi\left(\mathbf{a} \cdot\left(\mathbf{x} H^{T}-\mathbf{x}\right)\right)=1$. Note that

$$
\mathbf{a} \cdot\left(\mathbf{x} H^{T}-\mathbf{x}\right)=\sum_{k=1}^{m-1} a_{k} \cdot\left(\sum_{j=k+1}^{m} x_{j} h_{k, j}\right)
$$

For $j_{0}>1$, choose $x_{i}=0$ except for $x_{j_{0}}$. Then we get that

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{j_{0}-1} a_{k} h_{k, j_{0}}=0 .
$$

So if $a_{1} \neq 0$, we can solve for $h_{1, j_{0}}$ in terms of $h_{i, j_{0}}, i \neq 1, k$. Hence

$$
\left|L_{(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b})}\right| \leq \mid\left\{H: H_{1, j} \text { fixed } \forall j \neq 1\right\}=\left|\operatorname{Up}_{n-1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right|=p^{r(n-1)(n-2) / 2}
$$

It is straightforward to show that for $\mathbf{a}=\left(a_{1}, 0, \ldots, 0\right), \mathbf{b}=\mathbf{0}$,

$$
L_{(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b})}=\left\{H: H_{1, j}=0, \forall j \neq 1\right\} .
$$

Hence the minimum is the minimum is achieved for $\mathbf{a}=\left(a_{1}, 0, \ldots, 0\right), \mathbf{b}=\mathbf{0}$.

Again, for more details see the appendix. For $O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)$, note that $\langle-\mathrm{Id}\rangle \times S(2,2 m)$ is a

Sylow 2-subgroup of $O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)$. Thus

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right), 2\right)=1+\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2,2^{r}\right), 2\right)
$$

## Proof of Theorem 6.1

Proof. By Lemma 1.5, faithful representations of $S(p, n)$ of minimal dimension will decompose as a direct sum of exactly $r=\operatorname{rank}(Z(S(p, n)))$ irreducible representations. We will complete the proof for four separate cases.

Case 1: $\mathrm{n}=3, \mathrm{p} \neq \mathbf{2}$
For $n=3, p \neq 2, S(p, 3) \cong \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}$, and thus $\operatorname{ed}_{k}(S(p, 3))=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)=r$.
Case 2: $\mathrm{n}=4$
For $p \neq 2$, the action of $\mathrm{Up}_{2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right) \cong \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}$ on $\operatorname{Antisym}\left(2, p^{r}\right) \cong \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}$is trivial, and so $S^{+}(p, 4) \cong$ $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+} \times \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+} . \operatorname{So~ed}_{k}\left(S^{+}(p, 4)\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+} \times \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)=2 r$.

Similarly for $n=4, p=2, S^{+}(2,4) \cong \mathbb{F}_{2^{r}} \times \mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}^{+}$. So $^{\operatorname{ed}}\left(S^{+}(2,4)\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(\mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}^{+} \times \mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}^{+}\right)=2 r$.
Note: The work in the previous section is valid, though unnecessary, for $n=4$. It gives us that the minimum dimension of an irreducible representation is 1 . Then since the center has rank $2 r$, we will get an essential dimension of $2 r$.

Case 3: $\mathrm{n}=2 \mathrm{~m}, \mathrm{~m}>2$
Since the center has rank $r$ and the minimum dimension of an irreducible representation with non-trivial central character is $p^{2 r(m-2)}$,

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(\Omega^{+}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right), p\right) \geq r p^{2 r(m-2)}
$$

Let $\left\{e_{i}\right\}$ be a basis for $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}$over $\mathbb{F}_{p}$, and let $s_{i}=\left(e_{i}, 0, \ldots, 0\right)$. Let $\rho=\bigoplus_{i} \theta_{s_{i}, 1}$. Then by Proposition 6.20,

$$
\operatorname{dim}(\rho)=\sum_{i=1}^{r} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{s_{i}, 1}\right)=r p^{2 r(m-2)} .
$$

By Lemma 3.3, $\rho$ is a faithful representation of $S^{+}(p, 2 m)$. Therefore

$$
e d_{k}\left(\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right), p\right)=r p^{2 r(m-2)} .
$$

Case 4: $n=2 m+1, p \neq 2$
Let $\rho=\rho_{i}$ be a minimal dimensional faithful representation. Since the set of all central characters $\left\{\chi_{i}\right\}$ must form a basis for $Z(S(\widehat{p, 2 m}+1))$, we can conclude that $b_{1} \neq 0$ for at least $r$ of the $\chi_{i}=\psi_{\mathbf{b}}$, and so the dimension is at least $p^{r(m-1)(m-2)}$. The other $r$ may have $b_{1}=0$ but then we must have $a_{1} \neq 0$, so their minimum dimension is $p^{r(m-1)}$. Thus

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}(S(p, 2 m+1)) \geq r p^{r(m-1)(m-2)}+r p^{r(m-1)}
$$

Let $\left\{e_{i}\right\}$ be a basis for $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}$over $\mathbb{F}_{p}$, and let $S=\left\{\left(e_{i}, 0, \ldots, 0\right),\left(0, \ldots, 0, e_{i}, 0, \ldots, 0\right)\right\}$. Let $\rho=$ $\bigoplus_{s \in S} \theta_{s, 1}$. Then by Proposition 6.21,

$$
\operatorname{dim}(\rho)=\sum_{s \in S} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{s, 1}\right)=r p^{r(m-1)(m-2)}+r p^{r(m-1)}
$$

By Lemma 3.3, $\rho$ is a faithful representation of $S(p, 2 m+1)$. Therefore

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right), p\right)=r p^{r(m-1)(m-2)}+r p^{r(m-1)}
$$

## 7 The General Linear Groups at Non-defining Primes

In this section, we will prove the following theorem:
Theorem 7.1. Let $p$ be a prime, $q=p^{r}$, and $l$ a prime with $l \neq p$. Let $k$ be a field with char $k \neq l$. Let $d$ be the smallest positive integer such that $l \mid q^{d}-1$. Let $s=\nu_{l}\left(q^{d}-1\right)$. Assume that $k$ contains a primitive $l^{s}$-th root of unity. Let $n_{0}=\left\lfloor\frac{n}{d}\right\rfloor$. If $l=2$, assume that $q \equiv 1$ $(\bmod 4)$. Then for all $l$,

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right)=\sum_{k=0}^{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}\left(\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor\right) l^{k}
$$

## The $p$-Sylow and its center

Definition 7.2. Let $|G|_{l}=\nu_{l}(|G|)$; i.e. $|G|_{l}$ is the order of a Sylow $l$-subgroup of $G$.
By ([25], Lemma 3.1), for $l \neq 2$,

$$
\left|G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{l}=l^{s n_{0}+\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l}\right\rfloor+\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{2}}\right\rfloor+\ldots} .
$$

And by ([25], Theorem 3.7),

$$
\left|G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{2}=\left(2^{s}\right)^{n} \cdot 2^{\nu_{2}(n!)}
$$

Note that in both these cases, we have for any $l$,

$$
\left|G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{l}=l^{s n_{0}} \cdot\left|S_{n_{0}}\right| l .
$$

We first find a Sylow $l$-subgroup of $S_{n}$.
Lemma 7.3. Let $\sigma_{i}^{j}$ be the permutation which permutes the ith set of $l$ blocks of size $l^{j-1}$. Then

$$
\left\langle\left\{\sigma_{i}^{j}\right\}_{1 \leq j \leq \mu_{l}(n), 1 \leq i \leq\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l j}\right\rfloor}\right\rangle \in \operatorname{Syl}_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)
$$

Let $P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)$ denote this particular Sylow l-subgroup of $S_{n}$.

Proof. For the proof, see the Appendix.
Lemma 7.4. For $P \in \operatorname{Syl}_{l}\left(G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right)$,

$$
P \cong\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n_{0}} \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n_{0}}\right) .
$$

Proof. 1
Let $\epsilon$ be a primitive $l^{s}$-th root of unity in $\mathbb{F}_{q^{d}}$, and let $E$ be the image of $\epsilon$ in $G L_{d}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$. There

[^0]are $n_{0}$ copies of $\langle E\rangle$ in $G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$, given by $\left\langle E_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle E_{n_{0}}\right\rangle$ where
\[

E_{1}=\left($$
\begin{array}{ccccc}
E & & & \\
& 1 & & \\
& & \ddots & \\
& & & 1
\end{array}
$$\right), ···, E_{n_{0}}=\left($$
\begin{array}{lllll}
1 & & & & \\
& \ddots & & & \\
& & 1 & & \\
& & & E & \\
& & & & \mathrm{Id}_{n-n_{0} d}
\end{array}
$$\right)
\]

The symmetric group on $n_{0}$ letters acts on $\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots, E_{n_{0}}\right\rangle$ by permuting the $E_{i}$, and it can be embedded into $G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$. Let

$$
\begin{aligned}
P & =\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots, E_{n_{0}}\right\rangle \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n_{0}}\right) \\
& \cong\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n_{0}} \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n_{0}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
|P| & =\left|\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n_{0}}\right| \cdot\left|P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)\right| \\
& =\left|G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{l}
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, $P \in \operatorname{Syl}_{l}\left(G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right)$.

Lemma 7.5. For $P \in \operatorname{Syl}_{l}\left(G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right)$,

$$
Z(P) \cong\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{\sum_{k=0}^{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l k}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l k+1}\right\rfloor}
$$

Proof.
Let $P=\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n_{0}} \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n_{0}}\right)$. By Lemma 7.4, $P$ is isomorphic to a Sylow $l$-subgroup of $G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$.

For $\mu_{\mathbf{l}}\left(\mathbf{n}_{\mathbf{0}}\right)=\mathbf{0}: P \cong\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n_{0}}$, which is abelian.

For $\mu_{\mathbf{l}}\left(\mathbf{n}_{\mathbf{0}}\right)>\mathbf{0}$ : Fix

$$
\left(\mathbf{b}^{\prime}, \tau^{\prime}\right) \in\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n_{0}} \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n_{0}}\right),
$$

and let

$$
(\mathbf{b}, \tau) \in\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n_{0}} \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n_{0}}\right) .
$$

Then

$$
\left(\mathbf{b}^{\prime}, \tau^{\prime}\right)(\mathbf{b}, \tau)=\left(\mathbf{b}^{\prime}+\tau^{\prime}(\mathbf{b}), \tau^{\prime} \tau\right) \text { and }(\mathbf{b}, \tau)\left(\mathbf{b}^{\prime}, \tau^{\prime}\right)=\left(\mathbf{b}+\tau\left(\mathbf{b}^{\prime}\right), \tau \tau^{\prime}\right)
$$

Thus $\left(\mathbf{b}^{\prime}, \tau^{\prime}\right)$ is in the center if and only if $\tau^{\prime} \in Z\left(P_{l}\left(S_{n_{0}}\right)\right)$ and

$$
\mathbf{b}^{\prime}+\tau^{\prime}(\mathbf{b})=\mathbf{b}+\tau\left(\mathbf{b}^{\prime}\right)
$$

for all $\mathbf{b}, \tau$. Choosing $\tau=\mathrm{Id}$, we see we must have $\mathbf{b}^{\prime}+\tau^{\prime}(\mathbf{b})=\mathbf{b}+\mathbf{b}^{\prime}$. Thus we must have $\tau^{\prime}(\mathbf{b})=\mathbf{b}$ for all $\mathbf{b}$. Therefore, $\tau^{\prime}=\mathrm{Id}$. We also need $\tau\left(\mathbf{b}^{\prime}\right)=\mathbf{b}^{\prime}$ for all $\tau \in P_{l}\left(S_{n_{0}}\right)$. Write $\mathbf{b}^{\prime}=\prod_{i} E_{i}^{b_{i}}$.

Note that $\left\langle\sigma_{1}^{1}, \ldots, \sigma_{\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l}\right\rfloor}^{1}\right\rangle$ acts transitively on $\left\{E_{1}, \ldots, E_{l}\right\},\left\{E_{l+1}, \ldots E_{2 l}\right\}, \ldots\left\{E_{(l-1)\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l}\right\rfloor}, \ldots, E_{l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l}\right\rfloor}\right\}$ and acts trivially on the remaining $E_{i}$, if there are more. Thus we can conclude that

$$
b_{1}=\cdots=b_{l}, b_{l+1}=\cdots=b_{2 l}, \ldots, b_{l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l}\right\rfloor-l}=\cdots=b_{l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l}\right\rfloor},
$$

and the remaining $n_{0}-l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l}\right\rfloor$ choices of $b_{i}$ can be anything.
$\left\langle\sigma_{1}^{2}, \ldots, \sigma_{\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{2}}\right\rfloor}^{2}\right\rangle$ acts transitively on each group of $l$ of the sets above through the $l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{2}}\right\rfloor$-th set and trivially on the rest. Thus we can conclude that

$$
b_{1}=\cdots=b_{l^{2}}, b_{l^{2}+1}=\cdots=b_{2 l^{2}}, \ldots, b_{l^{2}\left(\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{2}}\right\rfloor-1\right)}=\cdots=b_{l^{2}\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{2}}\right\rfloor},
$$

and of the remaining $b_{i}$, from the previous paragraph, we must have $\frac{l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l}\right\rfloor-l^{2}\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{2}}\right\rfloor}{l}=\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{2}}\right\rfloor$ sets of $l b_{i}$ which are equal, while we still have the last $n_{0}-l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l}\right\rfloor$ allowed to be anything.

Continuing this logic until we get to $\left\langle\sigma_{1}^{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}, \sigma_{\left\lfloor\frac{l_{l}}{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}\right\rfloor}^{\mu_{0}\left(n_{0}\right)}\right\rangle$, where $\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)$ is the highest power of
$l$ such that $\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{\mu}\left(n_{0}\right)}\right\rfloor>0$, and we can conclude that

$$
b_{1}=\cdots=b_{l^{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}}, \cdots, b_{l_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}\left(\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}\right\rfloor-1\right)=\cdots=b_{l_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}\left\lfloor_{\left\lfloor n_{0}\right.}{ }_{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}\right\rfloor
$$

and we have

$$
\frac{l^{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)-1}\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)-1}\right\rfloor-l^{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{\mu^{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}}\right\rfloor}{l^{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)-1}}=\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)-1}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}}\right\rfloor
$$

sets of $l^{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)-1} b_{i}$ which are equal, and in general for $1 \leq k \leq \mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)$, we have

$$
\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor
$$

sets of $l^{k} b_{i}$ which are equal. So we are allowed to choose

$$
\sum_{k=0}^{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor
$$

different entries. Thus

$$
Z(P)=\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{\sum_{k=0}^{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor} .
$$

Definition 7.6. Let $s_{l, n_{0}}=\sum_{k=0}^{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor$. In Lemma 7.5, we showed that in $\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n_{0}} \rtimes$ $P_{l}\left(S_{n_{0}}\right)$, we can choose $s_{l, n_{0}}$ components of $\mathbf{b}$ while making $(\mathbf{b}, \tau)$ to be in the center. Call the indices of these components $i_{\iota}$. For $1 \leq \iota \leq s_{l, n_{0}}-1$, we have that in the center the entries $b_{i}$ for $i_{\iota} \leq i<i_{\iota+1}$ are equal. And we have that the entries $b_{i}$ are equal for $i_{s_{l, n_{0}}} \leq i \leq n_{0}$. Let $I_{\iota}$ denote

$$
I_{\iota}=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
\left\{i: i_{\iota} \leq i<i_{\iota+1}\right\}, \quad \iota<s_{l, 0 n} \\
\left\{i: i_{s_{l, n_{0}}} \leq i \leq n\right\}, \quad \iota=s_{l, n}
\end{array} .\right.
$$

For each $\iota$, note that $\left|I_{\iota}\right|=l^{k}$ for some $k$. Let $k_{\iota}$ be such that $\left|I_{\iota}\right|=l^{k_{\iota}}$.

## Classifying the irreducible representations

We will use Wigner-Mackey Theory with $\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n_{0}} \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n_{0}}\right)$ to compute the minimum dimension of an irreducible faithful representation with non-trivial central character. So

$$
\Delta=\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n_{0}}, L=P_{l}\left(S_{n_{0}}\right)
$$

Recall that we are assuming that $k$ contains a primitive $l^{s}$-th root of unity. Define $\psi: \mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow S^{1}$ by $\psi(k)=e^{\frac{2 \pi i k}{l s}}$. Then the characters of $\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n_{0}}$ are given by $\psi_{\mathbf{b}}$ for $\mathbf{b} \in\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n_{0}}$, where $\psi_{\mathbf{b}}(\mathbf{d})=\psi(\mathbf{b} \cdot \mathbf{d})$.

Note. Since $\Delta \cong\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n_{0}}$, we now need to assume that $k$ contains a primitive $l^{s}$-th root of unity in order to apply Venkataram's extension of Wigner-Mackey Theory.

Recall

$$
L_{\mathbf{b}}=\operatorname{stab}_{L} \psi_{\mathbf{b}}=\left\{\tau: \psi(\mathbf{b} \cdot(\tau(\mathbf{a})-\mathbf{a}))=1, \forall \mathbf{a} \in\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n_{0}}\right\}
$$

Recall that the dimension of the irreducible representation $\theta_{\mathbf{b}, 1}$ will be minimized when $\left|L_{\mathbf{b}}\right|$ is maximized, and the dimension is given by $\frac{|L|}{\left|L_{\mathbf{b}}\right|}$.

Proposition 7.7. Fix $\iota$. Then

$$
\min _{b_{i} \neq 0 \text { for some } i \in I_{\iota}} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, 1}\right)=l^{k_{\iota}} .
$$

This minimum is achieved when $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{i}\right)$ with $b_{i_{\imath}}=1$ and all other entries 0 .

Proof.
Let $\tau \in L_{\mathbf{b}}$. Note that $\mathbf{b} \cdot(\tau(\mathbf{a})-\mathbf{a})=\sum_{i} a_{i}\left(b_{\tau(i)}-b_{i}\right)$. For $i_{0} \leq n$, let $\mathbf{a}=x e_{i_{0}}$. Then

$$
\mathbf{b} \cdot(\tau(\mathbf{a})-\mathbf{a})=x\left(b_{\tau\left(i_{0}\right)}-b_{i_{0}}\right) .
$$

If $b_{\tau\left(i_{0}\right)}-b_{i_{0}} \neq 0$, then $x b_{\tau\left(i_{0}\right)}-x b_{i_{0}}$ will be non-zero for some value of $x \in \mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}$. But then $\psi\left(x b_{\tau\left(i_{0}\right)}-x b_{i_{0}}\right)$ would not equal 1 . This contradicts the assumption that $\tau \in L_{\mathbf{b}}$. Therefore, for all $i$, we must have $b_{\tau(i)}=b_{i}$. If this condition is satisfied, then $\mathbf{b} \cdot(\tau(\mathbf{a})-\mathbf{a})=0$ for all
$\mathbf{a} \in\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n_{0}}$. Thus

$$
L_{\mathbf{b}}=\left\{\tau: b_{\tau(i)}=b_{i}, \forall i\right\}
$$

If $\left|I_{\iota}\right|=1$, then all $\tau \in L$ act trivially on $I_{\iota}$. Thus for $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{i}\right)$ with $b_{i_{\iota}}=1$ and all other entries 0 , we will have $L_{\mathbf{b}}=L$, and thus $\operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, 1}\right)=1$.

If $l\left|\left|I_{\iota}\right|\right.$, then if we choose $\mathbf{b}$ with $b_{i}=b$ for $i \in I_{\iota}$ and all other entries 0 , then for $\mathbf{d}=\left(d_{i}\right)$ with $d_{i}=x l^{s-1}$ for $i \in I_{\iota}$ and all other entries 0 , we get that

$$
\psi_{\mathbf{b}}(\mathbf{d})=e^{\frac{2 \pi i b x s^{s-1}}{l^{s}}}=e^{2 \pi i b x}=1
$$

Thus in terms of forming a basis for $\Omega_{1}\left(Z\left(\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \widehat{\mathbb{Z})^{n_{0}}} \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n_{0}}\right)\right)\right)\right.$, this is no different than having $b_{i}=b_{j}=0$ for $i \in I_{\iota}$. So we must have $b_{i_{0}} \neq b_{j_{0}}$ for some $i_{0}, j_{0} \in I_{\iota}$ or we can assume that $b_{i}=b_{j}=0$ for all $i, j \in I_{\iota}$. Hence for

$$
\tau=\prod_{1 \leq \mu \leq \mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right), 1 \leq \nu \leq\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{\prime}}\right\rfloor}\left(\sigma_{\nu}^{\mu}\right)^{a_{\mu, \nu}} \in L_{\mathbf{b}}
$$

we must have $b_{i}=b_{j}=0$ for all $i, j \in I_{\iota}$ or $b_{i_{0}} \neq b_{j_{0}}$ for some $i_{0}, j_{0} \in I_{\iota}$ and $a_{\mu, \nu}=0$ for all $\sigma_{\nu}^{\mu}$ which act non-trivially on $I_{\iota}$. Recall $\left|I_{\iota}\right|=l^{k_{\iota}}$. For $i \in I_{\iota}$, for each $\kappa \leq k_{\iota}$, there will be one $\sigma_{\nu}^{\kappa}$ which acts on $b_{i}$, each of order $l$. Thus $\left|L_{\mathbf{b}}\right| \leq \frac{|L|}{l^{k_{\iota}}}$. So

$$
\operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, \lambda}\right) \geq l^{k_{\iota}}
$$

For $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{i}\right)$ with $b_{i_{\iota}}=1$ and all other entries 0 , this minimum will be achieved.

## Proof

Proof. Let $P=\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n_{0}} \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n_{0}}\right)$. By Lemma 1.5, faithful representations of $P$ of minimal dimension will decompose as a direct sum of exactly $r=\operatorname{rank}(Z(P))$ irreducible representations. Since the center has rank $s_{l, n_{0}}=\sum_{k=0}^{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor$, a faithful representation $\rho$ of minimal
dimension decomposes as a direct sum

$$
\rho=\rho_{1} \oplus \ldots \oplus \rho_{s_{l, n_{0}}}
$$

of exactly $s_{l, n_{0}}$ irreducibles, and if $\chi_{i}$ are the central characters of $\rho_{i}$, then $\left\{\left.\chi_{i}\right|_{\Omega_{1}(Z(P))}\right\}$ form a basis for $\left.\widehat{\Omega_{1}} \widehat{(Z(P)}\right) \cong\left(\widehat{\mathbb{Z}} \widehat{l \mathbb{Z})^{s_{l}, n_{0}}}\right.$.

Since we must have $\left.\chi_{i}\right|_{\Omega_{1}(Z(P))}$ generating $\widehat{\Omega_{1}(Z(P))}$, for each $1 \leq \iota \leq s_{l, n_{0}}$, we will need at least one of the $\chi_{i}$ to have $b_{i} \neq 0$ for some $i \in I_{\iota}$, and so by Proposition 7.7, the minimum dimension of that $\rho_{i}$ in the decomposition into irreducibles will be

$$
\min _{b_{i} \neq 0 \text { for some } i \in I_{\iota}} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, \lambda}\right)=l^{k_{\iota}},
$$

where $\left|I_{l}\right|=l^{k_{\iota}}$.
Moreover, by choosing $\mathbf{b}^{\iota}=\left(b_{i}\right)$, with $b_{i_{\imath}}=1$ and all other entries $0, \lambda$ trivial, we get that $\rho=\oplus_{l=1}^{s_{l, n_{0}}} \theta_{\mathbf{b}^{\iota}, 1}$ is a faithful representation of dimension $\sum_{l=1}^{s_{l, n_{0}}} l^{k_{\iota}}$.

In the sum $s_{l, n_{0}}=\sum_{k=0}^{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor$ calculated in the proof of Lemma 7.5 , for each $k$, we get $\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor$ different values of $i_{\iota}$ with $\left|I_{\iota}\right|=l^{k}$, i.e. $k_{\iota}=k$. Thus

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right)=\sum_{\iota=1}^{s_{l, n_{0}}} l^{k_{\iota}}=\sum_{k=0}^{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}\left(\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor\right) l^{k}
$$

## 8 The Special Linear Groups at Non-defining Primes

Theorem 8.1. Let $p$ be a prime, $q=p^{r}$, and $l$ a prime with $l \neq p$. Let $k$ be a field with char $k \neq l$. Let $d$ be the smallest positive integer such that $l \mid q^{d}-1$. Let $s=\nu_{l}\left(q^{d}-1\right)$. Assume that $k$ contains a primitive $l^{s}$-th root of unity. Let $\mu_{l}(n)^{\prime}$ denote the smallest $k$ such that $\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{k}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor>0$. If $l=2$, assume that $q \equiv 1(\bmod 4)$. Then for all $l$,

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right)= \begin{cases}\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right), & l \nmid q-1 \\ \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right)-l^{\mu_{l}(n)^{\prime}}, & l \mid q-1\end{cases}
$$

Note: In the notation of the previous section, when $l \mid q-1$, we have $d=1$ and $n_{0}=n$.
If $l \nmid q-1$, then the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$ are isomorphic to the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $\mathrm{GL}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$. So we need only prove the case when $l \mid q-1$. Thus in this section, we will assume $l \mid q-1$.

## The $p$-Sylow and its center

By ([8], Proposition 1.1),

$$
\left|S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|=\frac{\left|G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|}{q-1} .
$$

So

$$
\left|S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{l}=\frac{\left|G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{l}}{l^{\nu_{l}(q-1)}}=l^{s(n-1)} \cdot\left|S_{n}\right|_{l}
$$

Lemma 8.2. For $P \in \operatorname{Syl}_{l}\left(S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right)$,

$$
P \cong\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-1} \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right) .
$$

## Proof.

Let $\epsilon$ be a primitive $l^{s}$-th root of unity in $\mathbb{F}_{q}$, and let

$$
E_{1}=\left(\begin{array}{lllll}
\epsilon & & & & \\
& \frac{1}{\epsilon} & & & \\
& & 1 & & \\
& & & \ddots & \\
& & & & 1
\end{array}\right), \ldots, E_{n-1}=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & & & & \\
& \ddots & & & \\
& & 1 & & \\
& & & \epsilon & \\
& & & & 1 / \epsilon
\end{array}\right), E_{n}=\left(\begin{array}{cccc}
\frac{1}{\epsilon} & & & \\
& 1 & & \\
& & \ddots & \\
& & & \\
& & & 1
\end{array}\right)
$$

Note that in $S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$, these all generate distinct cyclic subgroups except $E_{n}$, and $E_{n}=\prod_{i=1}^{n-1} E_{i}^{l^{s}-1}$. The symmetric group on $n$ letters acts on $\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots, E_{n}\right\rangle$ by permuting the $E_{i}$.

So it acts on

$$
\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots, E_{n-1}\right\rangle=\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots E_{n}\right\rangle /\left(E_{n}=\prod_{i=1}^{n-1} E_{i}^{l^{s}-1}\right)
$$

And $P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)$ can be embedded into $S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$. Let

$$
\begin{aligned}
P & =\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots, E_{n-1}\right\rangle \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right) \\
& \cong\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-1} \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $P \in \operatorname{Syl}_{l}\left(S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right)$.

Lemma 8.3. For $P \in \operatorname{Syl}_{l}\left(S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right)$,

$$
Z(P) \cong\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{\left(\sum _ { k = 0 } ^ { \mu _ { l } ( n ) } \left\lfloor\frac{n}{\left.l^{k}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n}{\left.l^{k+1}\right\rfloor}\right\rfloor-1} .\right.\right.}
$$

Proof.
Let $P=\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-1} \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n_{0}}\right)$. By Lemma 7.4, $P$ is isomorphic to a Sylow $l$-subgroup of $S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$.
For $\mu_{\mathbf{l}}(\mathbf{n})=\mathbf{0}: P \cong\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-1}$, which is abelian.
For $\mu_{\mathbf{l}}(\mathbf{n})>\mathbf{0}$ : Just as for $G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right),\left(\mathbf{b}^{\prime}, \tau^{\prime}\right)$ is in the center if and only if $\tau^{\prime}=\mathrm{Id}$ and $\tau\left(\mathbf{b}^{\prime}\right)=\mathbf{b}^{\prime}$ for all $\tau \in P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)$. Write $\mathbf{b}^{\prime}=\prod_{i=1}^{n-1} E_{i}^{b_{i}}$. Recall that $E_{n}=\prod_{i=1}^{n-1} E_{i}^{l^{s}-1}$, If $E_{i}$ can be sent to $E_{n}$ via some $\tau \in P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)$, then we will have $\tau\left(\mathbf{b}^{\prime}\right)=\prod_{i=1}^{n-1} E_{i}^{l s} \neq \mathbf{b}^{\prime}$. Thus for $i$ such that $E_{i}$ can be sent to $E_{n}$ via some $\tau \in P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)$ (that is for $i \in I_{s_{l, n}}$, we must have $b_{i}=0$.

So not only do we have to have the $b_{i}$ equal for $E_{i}$ that can be mapped to $E_{n}$, we must have those $b_{i}=0$ (if $l \nmid n$, then this is just $b_{n}=0$ ). Thus we have one less different entry that we can choose than we could choose in the case of $\left.G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right)$. Thus in either case,

$$
Z(P) \cong\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{\left(\sum_{k=0}^{\mu_{l}(n)}\left\lfloor\frac{n}{\left.l^{k}\right\rfloor-l} \frac{n}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor\right)-1}
$$

## Classifying the irreducible representations

We will use Wigner-Mackey Theory with $\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n} \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)$ to compute the minimum dimension of an irreducible faithful representation with non-trivial central character. So

$$
\Delta=\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-1}, L=P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)
$$

Recall that we are assuming that $k$ contains a primitive $l^{s}$-th root of unity. Define $\psi: \mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow S^{1}$ by $\psi(k)=e^{\frac{2 \pi i k}{l s}}$. Then the characters of $\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-1}$ are given by $\psi_{\mathbf{b}}$ for $\mathbf{b} \in\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-1}$, where $\psi_{\mathbf{b}}(\mathbf{d})=\psi(\mathbf{b} \cdot \mathbf{d})$. Recall

$$
L_{\mathbf{b}}=\operatorname{stab}_{L} \psi_{\mathbf{b}}=\left\{\tau: \psi(\mathbf{b} \cdot(\tau(\mathbf{a})-\mathbf{a}))=1, \forall \mathbf{a} \in\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-1}\right\} .
$$

Recall that the dimension of the irreducible representation $\theta_{\mathbf{b}, 1}$ will be minimized when $\left|L_{\mathbf{b}}\right|$ is maximized, and the dimension is given by $\frac{|L|}{\left|L_{\mathbf{b}}\right|}$.

Proposition 8.4. Fix $\iota \neq s_{l, n}$. For $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{i}\right)$

$$
\min _{b_{i} \neq 0 \text { for some } i \in I_{\iota}} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, \lambda}\right)=l^{k_{\iota}}
$$

This minimum is achieved when $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{i}\right)$ with $b_{i_{\iota}}=1$ and all other entries $0, \lambda$ trivial.
Proof.
Note that since $i \in I_{\iota}$ and $\iota \neq s_{l, n}, e_{i}$ cannot be mapped to $e_{n}$, thus we will have $\tau\left(e_{i}\right)=e_{j}$ for some $j<n$, and we can write $\tau\left(e_{i}\right)=e_{\tau(i)}$.

By the exact same reasoning as for $G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$,

$$
\operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, \lambda}\right) \geq l^{k_{\iota}}
$$

and this minimum will be achieved for $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{i}\right)$ with $b_{i_{\imath}}=1$ and all other entries 0 .

## Proof

Let $P=\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-1} \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)$. By Lemma 1.5 , faithful representations of $P$ of minimal dimension will decompose as a direct sum of exactly $r=\operatorname{rank}(Z(P))$ irreducible representations. Since the center has rank $s_{l, n_{0}}-1$, a faithful representation $\rho$ of minimal dimension decomposes as a direct sum

$$
\rho=\rho_{1} \oplus \cdots \oplus \rho_{s_{l, n_{0}}-1}
$$

of exactly $s_{l, n_{0}}-1$ irreducibles, and if $\chi_{i}$ are the central characters of $\rho_{i}$, then $\left\{\left.\chi_{i}\right|_{\Omega_{1}(Z(P))}\right\}$ form


Since we must have $\left.\chi_{i}\right|_{\Omega_{1}(Z(P))}$ generating $\widehat{\Omega_{1}(Z(P))}$, for each $1 \leq \iota<s_{l, n_{0}}-1$, we will need at least one of the $\chi_{i}$ to have $b_{i} \neq 0$ for some $i \in I_{\iota}$, and so by Proposition 8.4, the minimum dimension of that $\rho_{i}$ in the decomposition into irreducibles will be

$$
\min _{b_{i} \neq 0 \text { for some } i \in I_{\iota}} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, \lambda}\right)=l^{k_{\iota}},
$$

where $\left|I_{\iota}\right|=l^{k_{\iota}}$.
Moreover, by choosing $\mathbf{b}^{\iota}=\left(b_{i}\right)$, with $b_{i_{\iota}}=1$ and all other entries 0 , we get that $\rho=$ $\oplus_{l=1}^{s_{l, n}-1} \theta_{\mathbf{b}^{\iota}, 1}$ is a faithful representation of dimension $\sum_{\iota=1}^{s_{l, n}-1} l^{k_{\iota}}$.

Let $\mu_{l}(n)^{\prime}$ be the smallest value of $k$ such that $\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{k}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor>0$. In the sum $\sum_{k=0}^{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k}}\right\rfloor-$ $l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor-1$ calculated in the proof of Lemma 8.3. for each $k>\mu_{l}(n)^{\prime}$, we get $\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor$ different values of $i_{\iota}$ with $\left|I_{\iota}\right|=l^{k}$, i.e. $k_{\iota}=k$. For $k=\mu_{l}(n)^{\prime}$, we get $\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{\mu_{l}(n)^{\prime}}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{\mu_{l}(n)^{\prime}+1}}\right\rfloor-1$ different values of $i_{\iota}$ with $k_{\iota}=\mu_{l}(n)^{\prime}$. Thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right) & =\sum_{l=1}^{s_{l, n}-1} l^{k_{\iota}} \\
& =\left(\sum_{k=\mu_{l}(n)^{\prime}+1}^{\mu_{l}(n)}\left(\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{k}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor\right) l^{k_{\iota}}\right)+\left(\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{\mu l}(n)^{\prime}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l_{l}(n)^{\prime}+1}\right\rfloor-1\right) l^{\mu_{l}(n)^{\prime}} \\
& =\left(\sum_{k=\mu_{l}(n)^{\prime}}^{\mu_{l}(n)}\left(\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{k}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor\right) l^{k}\right)-l^{\mu_{l}(n)^{\prime}}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =\left(\sum_{k=0}^{\mu_{l}(n)}\left(\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{k}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor\right) l^{k}\right)-l^{\mu_{l}(n)^{\prime}} \\
& =\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right)-l^{\mu_{l}(n)^{\prime}}
\end{aligned}
$$

## 9 The Projective Special Linear Groups at Non-defining Primes

Theorem 9.1. Let $p$ be a prime, $q=p^{r}$, and $l$ a prime with $l \neq p$. Let $k$ be a field with char $k \neq l$. Let $d$ be the smallest positive integer such that $l \mid q^{d}-1$. Let $s=\nu_{l}\left(q^{d}-1\right)$. Assume that $k$ contains a primitive $l^{s}$-th root of unity. If $l=2$, assume that $q \equiv 1(\bmod 4)$. Then for all l,

$$
\left.\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right)\right)
$$

If $l \nmid n$, then the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$ are isomorphic to the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$. So we need only prove the theorem when $l \mid n$. Thus in this section, we will assume $l \mid n$. Let $t=\nu_{l}(n)$.

The $p$-Sylow and its center
By ([8], Proposition 1.1),

$$
\left|P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|=\frac{\left|S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|}{(n, q-1)}
$$

So

$$
\left|P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{l}=\frac{\left.\left|S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{l}\right)}{\nu_{l}(g c d(n, q-1))}=l^{s(n-1)-\min (s, t)} \cdot\left|S_{n}\right|_{l},
$$

where $s=\nu_{l}(q-1)$ and $t=\nu_{l}(n)$.
Lemma 9.2. For $P \in \operatorname{Syl}_{l}\left(P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right)$,

$$
P \cong \begin{cases}\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-2} \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right), & s \leq t \\ \left(\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-2} \times \mathbb{Z} / l^{s-t} \mathbb{Z}\right) \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right), & s>t\end{cases}
$$

Proof.

Let $\epsilon$ be a primitive $l^{s}$-th root of unity in $\mathbb{F}_{q}$. Let

$$
E_{1}=\left(\begin{array}{lllll}
\epsilon & & & & \\
& \frac{1}{\epsilon} & & & \\
& & 1 & & \\
& & & \ddots & \\
& & & & 1
\end{array}\right), \ldots, E_{n-1}=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & & & & \\
& \ddots & & & \\
& & 1 & & \\
& & & \epsilon & \\
& & & & 1 / \epsilon
\end{array}\right), E_{n}=\left(\begin{array}{cccc}
\frac{1}{\epsilon} & & & \\
& 1 & & \\
& & \ddots & \\
& & & \\
& & & 1
\end{array}\right)
$$

Note that in $P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$, these all generate distinct cyclic subgroups except $E_{n}$ and $E_{n-1}$. Just as in $S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), E_{n}=\prod_{i=1}^{n-1} E_{i}^{l^{s}-1}$.

Case 1: $\mathrm{s} \leq \mathrm{t}$
If $s \leq t$, then $\min (s, t)=s$, so

$$
\left|P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{l}=l^{s(n-2)} \cdot\left|S_{n}\right|_{l} .
$$

Note that $Z\left(S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right)=\left\{a \operatorname{Id}: a \in F_{q}^{\times}, a^{n}=1\right\}$. Since $l^{s} \mid n, \epsilon^{n}=1$. Thus $\epsilon \operatorname{Id} \in Z\left(S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right)$. Note $E_{n-1}=\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left(E_{1}\right) E_{2}^{2} \cdots E_{n-2}^{n-2}$. Thus

$$
\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots, E_{n-1}\right\rangle=\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots, E_{n-2}\right\rangle \cong(\mathbb{Z} / l \mathbb{Z})^{n-2}
$$

As before, $S_{n}$ acts on $\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots, E_{n}\right\rangle$ by permuting the $E_{i}$. So it acts on

$$
\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots, E_{n-2}\right\rangle=\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots E_{n}\right\rangle /\left(E_{n}=\prod_{i=1}^{n-1} E_{i}^{l^{s}-1}, E_{n-1}=\prod_{i=1}^{n-2} E_{i}^{i}\right) .
$$

$P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)$ can be embedded into $P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$. Let

$$
\begin{aligned}
P & =\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots, E_{n-2}\right\rangle \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right) \\
& \cong\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-2} \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $P \in \operatorname{Syl}_{l}\left(P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right)$.
Case 2: s > t

If $s>t$, then $\min (s, t)=t$, so

$$
\left|P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{l}=l^{s(n-1)-t} \cdot\left|S_{n}\right|_{l} .
$$

Note that $Z\left(S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right)=\left\{a \operatorname{Id}: a \in F_{q}^{\times}, a^{n}=1\right\}$. So since $\left(\epsilon^{l s t}\right)^{n}=1, \epsilon^{l^{s-t}} \operatorname{Id} \in Z\left(S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right)$. Note $\left(E_{n-1}\right)^{l^{s-t}}=\frac{1}{\epsilon^{s-t}} \prod_{i=1}^{n-2} E_{i}^{i l^{s-t}}$. So in $\operatorname{PSL} L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), E_{n-1}^{l^{s-t}}=\prod_{i=1}^{n-2} E_{i}^{i l^{s-t}}$. As before, $S_{n}$ acts on

$$
\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots, E_{n-2}\right\rangle=\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots E_{n}\right\rangle /\left(E_{n}=\prod_{i=1}^{n-1} E_{i}^{l^{s}-1}, E_{n-1}^{l^{s-t}}=\prod_{i=1}^{n-2} E_{i}^{i l^{s-t}}\right) .
$$

$P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)$ can be embedded into $P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$. Let

$$
\begin{aligned}
P & =\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots, E_{n-1}\right\rangle \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right) \\
& \cong\left(\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-2} \times \mathbb{Z} / l^{s-t} \mathbb{Z}\right) \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $P \in \operatorname{Syl}_{l}\left(P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right)$.
Lemma 9.3. For $P \in \operatorname{Syl}_{l}\left(P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right)$,

$$
Z(P) \cong\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{\left(\sum _ { k = 0 } ^ { \mu _ { l } ( n ) } \left\lfloor\frac{n}{\left.\left.l^{k}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor\right)-1}\right.\right.}
$$

Proof.
Note that since $l \mid n, \mu_{\mathbf{l}}(\mathbf{n})>\mathbf{0}$. Just as for $G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$ and $S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right),\left(\mathbf{b}^{\prime}, \tau^{\prime}\right)$ is in the center if and only if $\tau^{\prime}=\operatorname{Id}$ and $\tau\left(\mathbf{b}^{\prime}\right)=\mathbf{b}^{\prime}$ for all $\tau \in P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)$. Write $\mathbf{b}^{\prime}=\prod_{i=1}^{n-1} E_{i}^{b_{i}}$. Just as for $S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$, we must have $b_{i}=0$ for $i$ such that $E_{i}$ can be sent to $E_{n}$ via some $\tau \in P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)$. Similarly, we will need $b_{i}=0$ for $i$ such that $E_{i}$ can be sent to $E_{n-1}$. But since $l \mid n$, the $E_{i}$ which get mapped to $E_{n-1}$ are the same as those which get mapped to $E_{n}$. So we get no added conditions to those which we had for $S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$.

## Classifying the irreducible representations

We will use Wigner-Mackey Thoery with

$$
\begin{cases}\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-2} \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right), & s \leq t \\ \left(\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-2} \times \mathbb{Z} / l^{s-t} \mathbb{Z}\right) \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right), & s>t\end{cases}
$$

to compute the minimum dimension of a fiathiful representation with non-trivial central character.

Recall that we are assuming that $k$ contains a primitive $l^{s}$-th root of unity. Define $\psi$ : $\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow S^{1}$ by $\psi(k)=e^{\frac{2 \pi i k}{l^{s}}}$.

Recall that for $1 \leq \iota \leq s_{l, n_{0}}-1, i_{\iota}$ correspond to the components of $\mathbf{b}$ that are allowed to be chosen arbitrarily while making $(\mathbf{b}, \tau)$ to be in the center, where $s_{l, n_{0}}=\sum_{k=0}^{\mu_{l}\left(n_{0}\right)}\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k}}\right\rfloor-l\left\lfloor\frac{n_{0}}{l^{k+1}}\right\rfloor$. $I_{\iota}$ is

$$
I_{\iota}=\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\left\{i: i_{\iota} \leq i<i_{\iota+1}\right\}, \quad \iota<s_{l, n_{0}} \\
\left\{i: i_{s_{l, n_{0}}} \leq i \leq n\right\}, \quad \iota=s_{0}
\end{array} .\right.
$$

$k_{\iota}$ is such that $\left|I_{\iota}\right|=l^{k_{\iota}}$.
For $s \leq t$, the characters of $\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-2}$ are given by $\psi_{\mathbf{b}}$ for $\mathbf{b} \in\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-2}$, where $\psi_{\mathbf{b}}(\mathbf{d})=$ $\psi(\mathbf{b} \cdot \mathbf{d})$. Recall

$$
L_{\mathbf{b}}=\operatorname{stab}_{L} \psi_{\mathbf{b}}=\left\{\tau: \psi(\mathbf{b} \cdot(\tau(\mathbf{a})-\mathbf{a}))=1, \forall \mathbf{a} \in\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-2}\right\} .
$$

For $s>t$, the characters of $\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-2} \times \mathbb{Z} / l^{s-t} \mathbb{Z}$ are given by $\psi_{\mathbf{b}, x}$ for $\mathbf{b} \in\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-2}, x \in$ $Z / l^{s-t} \mathbb{Z}$, where

$$
\psi_{\mathbf{b}, x}(\mathbf{d}, y)=\psi\left(\mathbf{b} \cdot \mathbf{d}+l^{t}(x y)\right) .
$$

Recall

$$
\begin{aligned}
L_{\mathbf{b}, x} & =\operatorname{stab}_{L} \psi_{\mathbf{b}, x} \\
& =\left\{\tau: \psi\left(\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\left.\tau(\mathbf{a}, y)\right|_{\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-2}}-\mathbf{a}\right)+l^{t} x\left(\left.\tau(\mathbf{a}, y)\right|_{\mathbb{Z} / l^{s-t} \mathbb{Z}}-y\right)\right), \forall(\mathbf{a}, y) \in\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-2} \times\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s-t} \mathbb{Z}\right)\right\},
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that for $(\mathbf{b}, x)$ in the center, we will have $x=0$, thus since we only care about nontrivial central characters, we can assume that $x=0$, and so we have the exact same situation as that for $s \leq t$.

Proposition 9.4. Fix $\iota \neq s_{l, n}$. For $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{i}\right)$

$$
\min _{b_{i} \neq 0} \operatorname{for~some~}_{i \in I_{\iota}} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, \lambda}\right)=l^{k_{\iota}}
$$

This minimum is achieved when $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{i}\right)$ with $b_{i_{\iota}}=1$ and all other entries $0, \lambda$ trivial.

## Proof.

Note that since $i \in I_{\iota}$ and $\iota \neq s_{l, n}, e_{i}$ cannot be mapped to $e_{n}$. And since $l \mid n$, we also have $n-1 \in I_{s_{l, n}}$; thus $e_{i}$ cannot be mapped to $e_{n-1}$ either. Hence we will have $\tau\left(e_{i}\right)=e_{j}$ for some $j<n-1$, and we can write $\tau\left(e_{i}\right)=e_{\tau(i)}$.

By the exact same reasoning as for $G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$,

$$
\operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, \lambda}\right) \geq l^{k_{\iota}}
$$

and this minimum will be achieved for $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{i}\right)$ with $b_{i_{\iota}}=1$ and all other entries 0 .

## Proof

Let

$$
P= \begin{cases}\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-2} \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right), & s \leq t \\ \left(\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-2} \times \mathbb{Z} / l^{s-t} \mathbb{Z}\right) \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right), & s>t\end{cases}
$$

By Lemma 1.5, faithful representations of $P$ of minimal dimension will decompose as a direct sum of exactly $r=\operatorname{rank}(Z(P))$ irreducible representations. Since the center has rank $s_{l, n_{0}}-1$, a faithful representation $\rho$ of minimal dimension decomposes as a direct sum

$$
\rho=\rho_{1} \oplus \cdots \oplus \rho_{s l, n_{0}}-1
$$

of exactly $s_{l, n_{0}}-1$ irreducibles, and if $\chi_{i}$ are the central characters of $\rho_{i}$, then $\left\{\left.\chi_{i}\right|_{\Omega_{1}(Z(P))}\right\}$ form a basis for $\left.\Omega_{1} \widehat{(Z(P)}\right) \cong\left(\mathbb{Z} / \widehat{\mathbb{Z})^{s_{l, n_{0}}}-1}\right.$.

Since we must have $\left.\chi_{i}\right|_{\Omega_{1}(Z(P))}$ generating $\left.\widehat{\Omega_{1}(Z(P)}\right)$, for each $1 \leq \iota<s_{l, n}-1$, we will need at least one of the $\chi_{i}$ to have $b_{i} \neq 0$ for some $i \in I_{\iota}$, and so by Proposition 9.4, the minimum dimension of that $\rho_{i}$ in the decomposition into irreducibles will be

$$
\min _{b_{i} \neq 0 \text { for some } i \in I_{\iota}} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, 1}\right)=l^{k_{\iota}}
$$

where $\left|I_{l}\right|=l^{k_{\iota}}$.
Moreover, by choosing $\mathbf{b}^{\iota}=\left(b_{i}\right)$, with $b_{i_{\iota}}=1$ and all other entries 0 , we get that $\rho=$ $\oplus_{\iota=1}^{s_{0}} \theta_{\mathbf{b}^{\iota}, \text { triv }}$ is a faithful representation of dimension

$$
\sum_{\iota=1}^{s_{l, n}-1} l^{k_{i}}
$$

Thus

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right)=\sum_{\iota=1}^{s_{l, n}-1} l^{k_{\iota}}=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right)
$$

## 10 Quotients of $S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$ by cyclic subgroups of the center at Non-defining Primes

Note the for $n^{\prime} \mid n$, we obtain a subgroup of $S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$ containing $P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$ of order $\frac{\left|S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|}{\left(n^{\prime}, q-1\right)}$ by taking the quotient of $S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$ by the cyclic subgroup of order $n^{\prime}$ given by $\left\{a I: a \in \mathbb{F}_{q}^{\times}, a^{n^{\prime}}=1\right\}$. The order of the $p$-Sylow subgroup will be given by

$$
l^{s(n-1)-\min \left(s, t^{\prime}\right)+\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l}\right\rfloor+\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{2}}+\ldots+\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l}\right\rfloor\right.},
$$

for $s=\nu_{l}(q-1), t=\nu_{l}(n)$.
Theorem 10.1. Let $n^{\prime} \mid n$, and let $s=\nu_{l}(q-1)$. Assume that $k$ contains an $l^{s}$-th root of unity.

If $l=2$, assume that $q \equiv 1(\bmod 4)$. Then for all $l$,

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right) /\left\{a I: a \in \mathbb{F}_{q}^{\times}, a^{n^{\prime}}=1\right\}, l\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right) .
$$

Proof. Let $s=\nu_{l}(q-1), t=\nu_{l}(n), t^{\prime}=\nu_{l}\left(n^{\prime}\right)$. For $l \nmid n$ or $s \leq t^{\prime}$, we will get that the $l$-Sylow is the same as that for $\operatorname{PSL}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$.

So let us consider the case $l \mid n, s>t^{\prime}$. All the arguments that we used for $\operatorname{PSL} L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$ apply directly here as well. By identical arguments to those for $P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$, we can show that for $E_{1}, \ldots E_{n}$ defined as before, the $p$-Sylow is given by

$$
\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots, E_{n-1}\right\rangle \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right) \cong\left(\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-2} \times \mathbb{Z} / l^{s-t^{\prime}} \mathbb{Z}\right) \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)
$$

The fact that we have $\mathbb{Z} / l^{s-t^{\prime}} \mathbb{Z}$ instead of $\mathbb{Z} / l^{s-t} \mathbb{Z}$ does not affect the argements used before. By the exact same arguments, we obtain the same essential $l$-dimension.

## 11 The Symplectic Groups at Non-defining Primes

Theorem 11.1. Let $p$ be a prime, $q=p^{r}$, and $l$ a prime with $l \neq 2, p$. Let $k$ be a field with char $k \neq l$. Let $d$ be the smallest positive integer such that $l \mid q^{d}-1$. Then

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}(P S p(2 n, q), l)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}(S p(2 n, q), l)= \begin{cases}\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{2 n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right), & d \text { even } \\ \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right), & d \text { odd }\end{cases}
$$

Proof. By Grove ([8], Theorem 3.12),

$$
|P S p(2 n, q)|=\frac{|S p(2 n, q)|}{(2, q-1)}
$$

So since $l \neq 2,|l, \operatorname{PSp}(2 n, q)|_{l}=|S p(2 n, q)|_{l}$. Hence since $\operatorname{PSp}(2 n, q)$ is a quotient of $\operatorname{Sp}(2 n, q)$, we can conclude that their Sylow $l$-subgroups are isomorphic. Let $d$ be the smallest positive
integer such that $l \mid q^{d}-1$ and let $s=\nu_{l}\left(q^{d}-1\right)$.
If $\mathbf{d}$ is even: Then by Stather $([25]),|S p(2 n, q)|_{l}=\left|G L_{2 n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{l}$. Hence since $S p(2 n, q)$ is a subgroup of $G L_{2 n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$, we can conclude that their Sylow $l$-subgroups are isomorphic.

If $\mathbf{d}$ is odd: Then by Stather ([25]), letting $n_{0}=\left\lfloor\frac{n}{d}\right\rfloor$, we have

$$
|S p(2 n, q)|_{l}=\left|G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{l}=l^{s n_{0}} \cdot\left|S_{n_{0}}\right|_{l}
$$

Let $\epsilon$ be primitive $l^{s}$-th root in $\mathbb{F}_{q^{d}}$, and let $E$ be the image of $\epsilon$ in $G L_{d}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$. Let

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E_{1}=\left(\begin{array}{lllllll}
E & & & & & & \\
& 1 & & & & & \\
& & \ddots & & & & \\
& & & 1 & & & \\
& & & & \left(E^{-1}\right)^{T} & & \\
& & & & & 1 & \\
& & & & & & \ddots
\end{array}\right) \text {, } \\
& E_{n_{0}}=\left(\begin{array}{llllllllll}
1 & & & & & & & & & \\
& \ddots & & & & & & & \\
& & & & & & & & & \\
& & & & & & & & & \\
& & & E & & & & & \\
& & & & \mathrm{Id}_{n-n_{0} d} & & & & \\
& & & & & & 1 & & & \\
& & & & & & & \ddots & & \\
& & & & & & & & & \\
& & & & & & & & 1 & \\
& & & & & & & & \left(E^{-1}\right)^{T} & \\
& & & & & & & & & \\
& & & & & & & & & I_{n-n_{0} d}
\end{array}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Then for all $i, E_{i} \in S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right)$. Note we can embed $P_{l}\left(S_{n_{0}}\right)$ into $S p(2 n, q)$. Let

$$
P=\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots, E_{n_{0}}\right\rangle \rtimes L=\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n_{0}} \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n_{0}}\right)
$$

Then $P \in \operatorname{Syl}_{l}(S p(2 n, q))$, and $P$ is isomorphic to a Sylow $l$-subgroup of $G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$.

## 12 The Orthogonal Groups at Non-defining Primes, $l \neq 2$

Theorem 12.1. Let $p$ be a prime, $q=p^{r}$, and $l$ a prime with $l \neq 2, p$. Let $k$ be a field with char $k \neq l$. Let $d$ be the smallest positive integer such that $l \mid q^{d}-1$, and let $n_{0}=\left\lfloor\frac{n}{d}\right\rfloor$.

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P \Omega^{\epsilon}(n, q), l\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(O^{\epsilon}(n, q), l\right)= \begin{cases}\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right), & n=2 m+1, d \text { odd } \\ & \text { or } n=2 m, d \text { odd, } \epsilon=+ \\ \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{m-1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right), & n=2 m, d \text { odd, } \epsilon=- \\ \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{2 m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right), & n=2 m+1, \text { d even } \\ & \text { or } n=2 m, d \text { even, } n_{0} \text { even, } \epsilon=+ \\ & \text { or } n=2 m, d \text { even, } n_{0} \text { odd, } \epsilon=- \\ e d_{k}\left(G L_{2 m-2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), l\right), & n=2 m, d \text { even, } n_{0} \text { odd }, \epsilon=+ \\ & \text { or } n=2 m, d \text { even, } n_{0} \text { even, } \epsilon=-\end{cases}
$$

Remark 7. We do not need to prove the case $n=2 m+1, p=2$ since $O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m+1,2^{r}\right) \cong S p\left(2 m, p^{r}\right)$ ([8], Theorem 14.2), so this case is taken care of in the work on the symplectic groups.

Proof. By Grove, for $p \neq 2$ ([8], Theorem 9.11 and Corollary 9.12),

$$
|P \Omega(2 m+1, q)|=\frac{|O(2 m+1, q)|}{4} \quad \text { and } \quad\left|P \Omega^{\epsilon}(2 m, q)\right|=\frac{\left|O^{\epsilon}(2 m, q)\right|}{2\left(4, q^{m}-\epsilon 1\right)}
$$

For $p=2$ ([8], Theorem 14.48 and Corollary 14.49),

$$
\left|P \Omega^{\epsilon}(2 m, q)\right|=\frac{\left|O^{\epsilon}(2 m, q)\right|}{2}
$$

So in all cases, since $l \neq 2$, we have that $\left|P \Omega^{\epsilon}(n, q)\right|_{l}=\left|O^{\epsilon}(n, q)\right|_{l}$. Hence since $P \Omega^{\epsilon}(n, q)$ is a
quotient of $O^{\epsilon}(n, q)$, we can conclude that their Sylow $l$-subgroups are congruent. Let $d$ be the smallest positive integer such that $l \mid q^{d}-1$ and let $s=\nu_{l}\left(q^{d}-1\right)$.

The case $n=2 m+1$
If $\mathbf{d}$ is even: Then $|O(2 m+1, q)|_{l}=\left|G L_{2 m+1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{l}=\left|G L_{2 m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{l}$. Hence since $O(2 m+1, q)$ embeds in $G L_{2 m+1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$ and $G L_{2 m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$ embeds in $G L_{2 m+1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$, we can conclude that the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $O(2 m+1, q), G L_{2 m+1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), G L_{2 m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$ are isomorphic.

If $\mathbf{d}$ is odd: Then by Stather ([25]), letting $m_{0}=\left\lfloor\frac{m}{d}\right\rfloor$, we have

$$
|O(2 m+1, q)|_{l}=\left|G L_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{l}=l^{s m_{0}} \cdot P_{l}\left(S_{m_{0}}\right)
$$

Let $\epsilon$ be primitive $l^{s}$-th root in $\mathbb{F}_{q^{d}}$, and let $E$ be the image of $\epsilon$ in $G L_{d}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$. Let


$$
E_{m_{0}}=\left(\begin{array}{lllllllll}
1 & & & & & & & & \\
& \ddots & & & & & & & \\
& & & & & & & & \\
& & 1 & & & & & & \\
& & & E & & & & & \\
& & & & \operatorname{Id}_{m-m_{0} d} & & & & \\
& & & & & & 1 & & \\
& & & & & & & \ddots & \\
& & & & & & & & \\
& & & & & & & & \\
& & & & & & & & \\
& & & & & & & & \left(E^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right]
$$

Then for all $i, E_{i} \in O\left(2 m+1, p^{r}\right)$. Note we can embed $P_{l}\left(S_{m_{0}}\right)$ into $O(2 m+1, q)$. Let

$$
P=\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots, E_{n_{0}}\right\rangle \rtimes L=\left(\mathbb{Z} / l^{s} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n_{0}} \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{m_{0}}\right)
$$

Then $P \in \operatorname{Syl}_{l}(O(2 m+1, q))$, and $P$ is isomorphic to a Sylow $l$-subgroup of $G L_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$.

The case $n=2 m$

Note that $O^{\epsilon}(n, q)$ embeds into $O^{\epsilon}(n+1, q)$ via

$$
X \mapsto\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & X
\end{array}\right)
$$

By Grove ([8], Theorem 9.11 and Corollary 9.12),

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|O^{+}(2 m, q)\right|=2 q^{m(m-1)}\left(q^{m}-1\right) \prod_{i=1}^{m-1}\left(q^{2 i}-1\right) . \\
& \left|O^{-}(2 m, q)\right|=2 q^{m(m-1)}\left(q^{m}+1\right) \prod_{i=1}^{m-1}\left(q^{2 i}-1\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
|O(2 m+1,1)|=2 q^{m^{2}} \prod_{i=1}^{m}\left(q^{2 i}-1\right)
$$

Thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
& {\left[O(2 m+1, q): O^{+}(2 m, q)\right]=q^{m}\left(q^{m}+1\right)} \\
& {\left[O^{+}(2 m, q): O(2 m-1, q)\right]=q^{m-1}\left(q^{m}-1\right)} \\
& {\left[O(2 m+1, q): O^{-}(2 m, q)\right]=q^{m}\left(q^{m}-1\right)} \\
& {\left[O^{-}(2 m, q): O(2 m-1, q)\right]=q^{m-1}\left(q^{m}+1\right)}
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that since $l \neq 2$, either $q^{m}+1$ or $q^{m}-1$ is prime to $l$.
If $q^{m}+1$ is prime to $l$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|O^{+}(2 m, q)\right|_{l} & =|O(2 m+1, q)|_{l} \\
\left|O^{-}(2 m, q)\right|_{l} & =|O(2 m-1, q)|_{l}
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus when $q^{m}+1$ is prime to $l$, the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $O^{+}(2 m, q)$ are isomorphic to those of $O(2 m+1, q)$, and the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $O^{-}(2 m, q)$ are isomorphic to those of $O(2 m-1, q)$. If $q^{m}-1$ is prime to $l$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|O^{+}(2 m, q)\right|_{l} & =|O(2 m-1, q)|_{l} \\
\left|O^{-}(2 m, q)\right|_{l} & =|O(2 m+1, q)|_{l}
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus when $q^{m}-1$ is prime to $l$, the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $O^{+}(2 m, q)$ are isomorphic to those of $O(2 m-1, q)$, and the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $O^{-}(2 m, q)$ are isomorphic to those of $O(2 m+1, q)$.

We showed in the section on odd orthogonal groups that when $d$ is even, the Sylow $l$ subgroups of $O(2 m+1, q)$ are isomorphic to those of $G L_{2 m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$, and when $d$ is odd, the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $O(2 m+1, q)$ are isomorphic to those of $G L_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$.

Recall that we defined $n_{0}=\left\lfloor\frac{2 m}{d}\right\rfloor$. By Stather [25],

$$
\left|O^{+}(2 m, q)\right|_{l}= \begin{cases}\left|G L_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{l}, & d \text { odd } \\ \left|G L_{2 m-2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{l}, & d \text { even, } n_{0} \text { odd } \\ \left|G L_{2 m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{l}, & d \text { even, } n_{0} \text { even }\end{cases}
$$

and

$$
\left|O^{-}(2 m, q)\right|_{l}= \begin{cases}\left|G L_{m-1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{l}, & d \text { odd } \\ \left|G L_{2 m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{l}, & d \text { even, } n_{0} \text { odd } \\ \left|G L_{2 m-2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)\right|_{l}, & d \text { even, } n_{0} \text { even }\end{cases}
$$

In order for this to match up with the isomorphisms to the odd orthogonal groups, we must have that when $d$ is odd or $d$ is even with $n_{0}$ even, then $q^{m}+1$ is prime to $l$. When d is even with $n_{0}$ odd, then $q^{m}-1$ is prime to $l$.

## Case 1: d odd

For $d$ odd, the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $O^{+}(2 m, q)$ are isomorphic to those of $O(2 m+1, q)$, which are isomorphic to those of $G L_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$ and the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $O^{-}(2 m, q)$ are isomorphic to those of $O(2 m-1, q)$, which are isomorphic to those of $G L_{m-1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$.

Case 2: $\mathbf{d}$ even, $\mathbf{n}_{0}$ odd
For $d$ even, $n_{0}$ odd, the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $O^{+}(2 m, q)$ are isomorphic to those of $O(2 m-$ $1, q)$, which are isomorphic to those of $G L_{2 m-2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$ and the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $O^{+}(2 m, q)$ are isomorphic to those of $O(2 m+1, q)$, which are isomorphic to those of $G L_{2 m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$.

Case 3: d even, $\mathbf{n}_{0}$ even
For $d$ even, $n_{0}$ even, the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $O^{+}(2 m, q)$ are isomorphic to those of $O(2 m+$ $1, q)$, which are isomorphic to those of $G L_{2 m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$ and the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $O^{-}(2 m, q)$ are isomorphic to those of $O(2 m-1, q)$, which are isomorphic to those of $G L_{2 m-2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$.

Putting the above results together, we get Theorem 12.1.

## 13 The Unitary Groups at Non-defining Primes, $l \neq 2$

Theorem 13.1. Let $p$ be a prime, $q=p^{r}$, and $l$ a prime with $l \neq 2, p$. Let $k$ be a field with char $k \neq l$. Let $d$ be the smallest positive integer such that $l \mid q^{d}-1$. Then

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(U\left(n, q^{2}\right), l\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{lll}
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right), l\right), & d=2 & (\bmod 4) \\
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2}\right\rfloor}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right), l\right), & d \neq 2 & (\bmod 4)
\end{array}\right.
$$

Proof. By Stather [25]

$$
\left|U\left(n, q^{2}\right)\right|_{l}=\left\{\begin{array}{lll}
\left|G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)\right|_{l}, & d=2 & (\bmod 4) \\
\left|G L_{\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2}\right\rfloor}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)\right|_{l}, & d \neq 2 & (\bmod 4)
\end{array}\right.
$$

Case 1: $\mathbf{d}=\mathbf{2}(\bmod 4)$.
Since $U\left(n, q^{2}\right) \subset G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)$ and $\left|U\left(n, q^{2}\right)\right|_{l}=\left|G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)\right|_{l}$ in this case, we can immediately conclude that for $d=2(\bmod 4)$, the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $U\left(n, q^{2}\right)$ and $G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)$ are isomorphic.
Case 2: $d \neq 2(\bmod 4)$
Let $s=\nu_{l}\left(q^{d}-1\right)$. let $\epsilon$ be a primitive $l^{s}$-root of unity in $\mathbb{F}_{q^{2 d}}$. Let $E$ be the image of $\epsilon$ in $G L_{d}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$.

For $n=2 m$, let

$$
E_{1}=\left(\begin{array}{ccccccc}
E & & & & & & \\
& 1 & & & & & \\
& & \ddots & & & & \\
& & & 1 & & & \\
& & & & \left(\overline{E^{-1}}\right)^{T} & & \\
& & & & & 1 & \\
& & & & & & \\
& & & & & & \ddots \\
\\
& & & & & & \\
\vdots
\end{array}\right.
$$

For $n=2 m+1$, let

$$
E_{1}^{\prime}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & E_{1}
\end{array}\right), \ldots, E_{\left\lfloor\frac{m}{d}\right\rfloor}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & E_{\left\lfloor\frac{m}{d}\right\rfloor}
\end{array}\right)
$$

$P_{l}\left(S_{\left\lfloor\frac{m}{d}\right\rfloor}\right)$ acts on $\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots, E_{\left\lfloor\frac{m}{d}\right\rfloor}\right\rangle \cong\left\langle E_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, E_{\left\lfloor\frac{m}{d}\right\rfloor}^{\prime}\right\rangle$. We can embed $P_{l}\left(S_{\left\lfloor\frac{m}{d}\right\rfloor}\right)$ into $U\left(n, q^{2}\right)$. Let

$$
\left.P=\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots, E_{\left\lfloor\frac{m}{d}\right\rfloor}\right\rangle \rtimes P_{l} S_{\left\lfloor\frac{m}{d}\right\rfloor}\right)
$$

Then $P \in \operatorname{Syl}_{l}\left(U\left(n, q^{2}\right)\right)$, and $P$ is isomorphic to a Sylow $l$-subgroup of $G L_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)$, which is isomorphic to a Sylow $l$-subgroup of $G L_{\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2}\right\rfloor}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)$.

## 14 The Special Unitary Groups at Non-defining Primes, $l \neq 2$

Theorem 14.1. Let $p$ be a prime, $q=p^{r}$, and $l$ a prime with $l \neq 2, p$. Let $k$ be a field with char $k \neq l$. Then

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S U\left(n, q^{2}\right), l\right)= \begin{cases}\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(U\left(n, q^{2}\right), l\right), & l \nmid q+1 \\ \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right), l\right), & l \mid q+1\end{cases}
$$

Proof. By Grove ([8], Theorem 11.28 and Corollary 11.29),

$$
\left|S U\left(n, q^{2}\right)\right|=\frac{\left|U\left(n, q^{2}\right)\right|}{q+1}
$$

If $l \nmid q+1$, then the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $S U\left(n, q^{2}\right)$ are isomorphic to the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $U\left(n, q^{2}\right)$. So we need only prove the case when $l \mid q+1$. Thus in this section, we will assume $l \mid q+1$. Then since $l \neq 2$, this implies that $l \nmid q-1$. Also, since $q^{2}-1=(q+1)(q-1)$, we must have $l \mid q^{2}-1$. Let $d^{\prime}$ be the smallest positive integer such that $l \mid q^{d}-1$. Then $d^{\prime}=2$. Let $s=\nu_{l}\left(q^{2}-1\right)$. Then since $l \nmid q-1$, we have that $s=\nu_{l}(q+1)$.

Note that when finding the Sylow $l$-subgroup of $G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)$, we would have $d$ the smallest power of $q^{2}$ such that $l \mid\left(q^{2}\right)^{d}-1$. So in this case, we would have $d=1$. Then we would set $s=\nu_{l}\left(\left(q^{2}\right)^{d}-1\right)=\nu_{l}\left(q^{2}-1\right)$, so the $s$ is still the same even though the $d$ is different. We would have $n_{0}=\left\lfloor\frac{n}{d}\right\rfloor=\left\lfloor\frac{n}{1}\right\rfloor=n$. Thus in the present case,

$$
\left|G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)\right|_{l}=l^{s n} \cdot\left|S_{n}\right|_{l} .
$$

So

$$
\left.\left|S U\left(n, q^{2}\right)\right|_{l}=\frac{\left|G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)\right|_{l}}{l^{\nu}(q+1)}=l^{s(n-1)} \cdot\left|S_{n}\right|_{l}=\left|S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)\right|_{l} \right\rvert\,
$$

Recall that $S U\left(n, q^{2}\right)=\left\{M \in U\left(n, q^{2}\right): \operatorname{det}(M)=1\right\}$ and $S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)=\left\{M \in G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right):\right.$ $\operatorname{det}(M)=1\}$. Therefore, since the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $U\left(n, q^{2}\right)$ and $G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)$ are isomorphic, we can conclude that the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $S U\left(n, q^{2}\right)$ and $S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)$ are isomorphic.

## 15 The Projective Special Unitary Groups at Non-defining Primes, $l \neq 2$

Theorem 15.1. Let $p$ be a prime, $q=p^{r}$, and l a prime with $l \neq 2, p$. Let $k$ be a field with char $k \neq l$. Then

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S U\left(n, q^{2}\right), l\right)= \begin{cases}\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S U\left(n, q^{2}\right), l\right), & l \nmid n \text { or } l \nmid q+1 \\ \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right), l\right), & l|n, l| q+1\end{cases}
$$

Proof. By Grove (Corollary 11.29),

$$
\left|P S U\left(n, q^{2}\right)\right|=\frac{\left|S U\left(n, q^{2}\right)\right|}{(n, q+1)}
$$

If $l \nmid n$ or $l \nmid q+1$, then the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $P S U\left(n, q^{2}\right)$ are isomorphic to the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $S U\left(n, q^{2}\right)$. So we need only prove the case when $l|n, l| q+1$. Thus in this section, we will assume $l|n, l| q+1$. As before, this implies that $l \nmid q-1$ and $l \mid q^{2}-1$. Let $s=\nu_{l}\left(q^{2}-1\right)$. Then since $l \nmid q-1$, we have that $s=\nu_{l}(q+1)$.

By the same reasoning as in the section on the special unitary groups, we can conclude that the $s$ here is the same as the $s$ found for the special linear groups. Thus we have

$$
\left|S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)\right|=l^{s(n-1)} \cdot\left|S_{n}\right|_{l}
$$

Let $t=\nu_{l}(n)$. Then

$$
\left|P S U\left(n, q^{2}\right)\right|_{l}=\frac{\left|S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)\right|_{l}}{l^{\min \left(\nu_{l}(n), \nu_{l}(q+1)\right)}}=l^{s(n-1)-\min (s, t)} \cdot\left|S_{n}\right|_{l}=\left|P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)\right|_{l}
$$

Since $P S U\left(n, q^{2}\right)$ and $\left.P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)\right)$ are obtained from $S U\left(n, q^{2}\right)$ and $S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)$ respectively by modding out by a cyclic group of order $l^{\min (s, t)}$ and the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $S U\left(n, q^{2}\right)$ and $G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)$ are isomorphic, we can conclude that the Sylow $l$-subgroups of $\operatorname{PSU}\left(n, q^{2}\right)$ and $P S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}\right)$ are isomorphic.

## 16 The Unitary Groups, $l=2$ and $q \equiv 3(\bmod 4)$

## The Unitary Groups

Theorem 16.1. Let $p \neq 2$ be a prime, $q=p^{r}$, $k$ a field with char $k \neq 2$. Assume that $q \equiv 3$ $(\bmod 4)$, and let $s^{\prime}=\nu_{2}(q+1)$. Assume that $k$ contains a primitive $2^{s^{\prime}}$-th root of unity.

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(U\left(n, q^{2}\right), 2\right)=\sum_{k=0}^{\mu_{2}(n)}\left(\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2^{k}}\right\rfloor-2\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2^{k+1}}\right\rfloor 2^{k}\right.
$$

Proof. By Stather [25]

$$
\left|U\left(n, q^{2}\right)\right|_{2}=2^{\nu_{2}(n!)} 2^{s^{\prime} n}
$$

Note that

$$
\left|\left\{a \in \mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}: a \bar{a}=1\right\}\right|=q+1 .
$$

Let $\epsilon$ be an element of order $2^{s^{\prime}}$ in $\left\{a \in \mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}: a \bar{a}=1\right\}$. Then let

$$
E_{1}=\left(\begin{array}{llll}
\epsilon & & & \\
& 1 & & \\
& & \ddots & \\
& & & 1
\end{array}\right), \ldots, E_{n}=\left(\begin{array}{llll}
1 & & & \\
& \ddots & \\
& & 1 & \\
& & & \epsilon
\end{array}\right)
$$

Let

$$
\begin{aligned}
P & =\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots, E_{n}\right\rangle \rtimes P_{2}\left(S_{n}\right) \\
& \cong\left(\mathbb{Z} / 2^{s^{\prime}} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n} \rtimes P_{2}\left(S_{n}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $P \in \operatorname{Syl}_{2}\left(U\left(n, q^{2}\right)\right)$. By the same reasoning as for $G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$,

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(U\left(n, q^{2}\right), 2\right)=\sum_{k=0}^{\mu_{2}(n)}\left(\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2^{k}}\right\rfloor-2\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2^{k+1}} \downharpoonright\right) 2^{k}\right.
$$

## The Special Unitary Groups and Projective Special Unitary Groups

Theorem 16.2. Let $p \neq 2$ be a prime, $q=p^{r}$, $k$ a field with char $k \neq 2$. Assume that $q \equiv 3$ $(\bmod 4)$, and let $s^{\prime}=\nu_{2}(q+1)$. Assume that $k$ contains a primitive $2^{s^{\prime}}$-th root of unity. Let $\mu_{2}(n)^{\prime}$ denote the smallest $k$ such that $\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2^{k}}\right\rfloor-\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2^{k+1}}\right\rfloor>0$. Then

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S U_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right), 2\right)=\left(\sum_{k=\mu_{l}(n)^{\prime}}^{\mu_{l}(n)}\left(\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2^{k}}\right\rfloor-2\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2^{k+1}}\right\rfloor\right) l^{k}\right)-2^{\mu_{2}(n)^{\prime}}
$$

Proof. Note that

$$
\left|\left\{a \in \mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}: a \bar{a}=1\right\}\right|=q+1 .
$$

Let $\epsilon$ be an element of order $2^{s^{\prime}}$ in $\left\{a \in \mathbb{F}_{q^{2}}: a \bar{a}=1\right\}$. Then let

Then in $S U\left(n, q^{2}\right)$ these all generate distinct cyclic subgroups except $E_{n}$ and $E_{n}=\prod_{i=1}^{n-1} E_{i}^{2^{s^{\prime}}-1}$. Let

$$
\begin{aligned}
P & =\left\langle E_{1}, \ldots, E_{n}\right\rangle \rtimes P_{2}\left(S_{n}\right) \\
& \cong\left(\mathbb{Z} / 2^{s^{\prime}} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{n-1} \rtimes P_{2}\left(S_{n}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $P \in \operatorname{Syl}_{2}\left(S U\left(n, q^{2}\right)\right)$. By the same reasoning as for $S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$,

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S U\left(n, q^{2}\right), 2\right)=\left(\sum_{k=\mu_{l}(n)^{\prime}}^{\mu_{l}(n)}\left(\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2^{k}}\right\rfloor-2\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2^{k+1}}\right\rfloor\right) l^{k}\right)-2^{\mu_{2}(n)^{\prime}} .
$$

Theorem 16.3. Let $p \neq 2$ be a prime, $q=p^{r}, k$ a field with char $k \neq 2$. Assume that $q \equiv 3$ $(\bmod 4)$, and let $s^{\prime}=\nu_{2}(q+1)$. Assume that $k$ contains a primitive $2^{s^{\prime}}$-th root of unity.

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S U\left(n, q^{2}\right), 2\right)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(S U\left(n, q^{2}\right), 2\right)
$$

Proof. By Grove ([8], Theorem 11.28 and Corollary 11.29),

$$
\left|P S U\left(n, q^{2}\right)\right|=\frac{\left|S U\left(n, q^{2}\right)\right|}{(n, q+1)} .
$$

Thus if $n$ is odd, the 2-Sylow subgroups are isomorphic. So we need only consider the case $n=2 m$. The proof is almost identical to that for $\operatorname{PS} L_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$.

## References

[1] M Bardestani, K. Mallahi-Karai, and H. Salmasian. Minimal dimension of faithful representations for $p$-groups. Journal of Group Theory, 19(4):589-608, 2016. https://arxiv. org/abs/1505.00626.
[2] G. Berhuy and G. Favi. Essential dimension: A functorial point of view (after A. Merkurjev). Doc. Math., 8:279-330, 2003. https://www.math.uni-bielefeld.de/documenta/vol-08/ 11.pdf.
[3] P. Brosnan and N. Fakhruddin. Fixed points, local monodromy, and incompressibility of congruence covers, 2020. https://arxiv.org/abs/2007.01752.
[4] J. Buhler and Z. Reichstein. On the essential dimension of a finite group. Composito Mathematica, 106:159-179, 1997. https: //www.cambridge.org/core/journals/compositio-mathematica/ article/on-the-essential-dimension-of-a-finite-group/ 61533FF3CA007959ED6B36C1002C1C3A.
[5] A. Duncan. Essential dimensions of $\mathrm{A}_{7}$ and $\mathrm{S}_{7}$. Math. Res. Lett., 17(2):263-266, 2010. https://arxiv.org/abs/0908.3220v1.
[6] A. Duncan and Z. Reichstein. Pseudo-reflection groups and essential dimension. J. Lond. Math. Soc., II. Ser., 90(3):879-902, 2014. https://arxiv.org/abs/1307.5724.
[7] B. Farb, M. Kisin, and J. Wolfson. Modular functions and resolvent problems. https: //arxiv.org/abs/1912.12536, 2018.
[8] L. Grove. Classical Groups and Geometric Algebra. American Mathematical Society, 2000. Graduate Studies in Mathematics Volume 39.
[9] I. M. Isaacs. Character Theory of Finite Groups. Academic Press, 1976.
[10] N. Karpenko and A. Merkurjev. Essential dimension of finite p-groups. Inventiones mathematicae, 172:491-508, 2008. https://www.math.ucla.edu/~merkurev/papers/ esdim-final.pdf.
[11] S. Lang. Algebra, volume 211 in Graduate Texts in Mathematics. Springer, 2002.
[12] M. Marjoram. Irreducible characters of a Sylow $p$-subgroup of the orthogonal group. Commun. Algebra, 27(3):1171-1195, 1999. https://www.researchgate.net/publication/ 28238784_Irreducible_characters_of_a_Sylow_p-subgroup_of_the_orthogonal_ group.
[13] A. Merkurjev. Essential dimension. In Séminaire Bourbaki. Volume 2014/2015. Exposés 1089-1103, pages 423-448, ex. Paris: Société Mathématique de France (SMF), 2016. https : //www.math.ucla.edu/~merkurev/papers/Exp1102.A.Merkurjev.2.pdf.
[14] A. Meyer and Z. Reichstein. The essential dimension of the normalizer of a maximal torus in the projective linear group. Algebra Number Theory, 3(4):467-487, 2009. https: //arxiv.org/abs/0809.1688.
[15] A. Meyer and Z. Reichstein. Some consequences of the Karpenko-Merkurjev theorem. Doc. Math., Extra Vol: Andrei A. Suslin sixtieth birthday:445-457, 2010. https://arxiv.org/ abs/0811.2517.
[16] A. Moretó. On the minimal dimension of a faithful linear representation of a finite group, 2021. https://arxiv.org/abs/2102.01463.
[17] K. Pommerening. Quadratic equations in finite fields of characteristic 2. unpublished manuscript, 2000, English version 2012. https://www.staff.uni-mainz.de/pommeren/ MathMisc/QuGlChar2.pdf
[18] A. Previtali. On a conjecture concerning character degrees of some p-groups. Arch. Math., 65(5):375-378, 1995. https://www.researchgate.net/publication/226465705_On_a_ conjecture_concerning_character_degrees_of_somep-groups.
[19] A. Previtali. Orbit lengths and character degrees in p-Sylow subgroups of some classical Lie groups. Journal of Algebra, 177(3):658-675, 1995. https://www.sciencedirect.com/ science/article/pii/S0021869385713221.
[20] Z. Reichstein. Essential dimension. Proceedings of the International Congress of Mathematicians, II:162-188, 2010. Hackensack, NJ: World Scientific; New Delhi: Hindustan Book Agency.
[21] Z. Reichstein and A. Shukla. Essential dimension of double covers of symmetric and alternating groups. J. Ramanujan Math. Soc., 35(4):357-372, 2020. https://arxiv.org/abs/ 1906.03698 .
[22] Z. Reichstein and A. Vistoli. Dimension essentielle des groupes finis en caractéristique positive. C. R., Math., Acad. Sci. Paris, 356(5):463-467, 2018.
[23] J.P. Serre. Linear Representations of Finite Groups. Springer, 1977. Translated from the French by Leonard L. Scott.
[24] G.C. Shephard and J.A. Todd. Finite unitary reflection groups. Canadian J. Math., 6:274304, 1954. http://www.math.ucsd.edu/~nwallach/shephard-todd.pdf.
[25] M. Stather. Constructive sylow theorems for the classical groups. Journal of Algebra, 316(2):536-559. https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/ S0021869307001780.
[26] G. Venkataraman. On irreducibility of induced modules and an adaptation of the WignerMackey method of little groups. J. Korean Math. Soc., 50(6):1213-1222, 2013. https: //arxiv.org/abs/0908.0026.

## Appendix

In this appendix, we provide some details for the computations in this thesis.

## Remark 4

Remark 4: Duncan and Reichstein calculated the essential p-dimension of the pseudo-reflection groups: For $G$ a pseudo-reflection group with $k[V]^{G}=k\left[f_{1}, \cdots, f_{n}\right], d_{i}=\operatorname{deg}\left(f_{i}\right), \operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p)=$ $a(p)=\mid\left\{i: d_{i}\right.$ is divisible by $\left.p\right\} \mid([6]$, Theorem 1.1). These groups overlap with the groups above in a few small cases (The values of $d_{i}$ are in [24], Table VII):
(i) Group 12 in the Shephard-Todd classification, $Z_{2} . O \cong G L_{2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{3}\right): d_{1}, d_{2}$ are 6 , 8; so

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(Z_{2} \cdot O, 3\right)=1=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(G L_{2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{3}\right), 3\right)
$$

(ii) Group 23 in the Shephard-Todd classification, $W\left(H_{3}\right) \cong \mathbb{Z} / 2 \mathbb{Z} \times P S L_{2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{5}\right): d_{1}, \cdots d_{3}$ are $2,6,10$; so

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(W\left(H_{3}\right), 5\right)=1=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S L_{2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{5}\right), 5\right)
$$

and

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(W\left(H_{3}\right), 3\right)=1=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S L_{2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{5}\right), 3\right)
$$

(iii) Group 24 in the Shephard-Todd classification, $W\left(J_{3}(4)\right) \cong \mathbb{Z} / 2 \mathbb{Z} \times P S L_{2}(5): d_{1}, \ldots, d_{3}$ are $4,6,14$; so

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(W\left(J_{3}(4)\right), 3\right)=1=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S L_{2}(5), 3\right)
$$

and

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(W\left(J_{3}(4)\right), 7\right)=1=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S L_{2}(5), 7\right)
$$

(iv) Group 32 in the Shephard-Todd classification, $W\left(L_{4}\right) \cong \mathbb{Z} / 3 \mathbb{Z} \times S p(4,3): d_{1}, \cdots d_{4}$ are $12,18,24,30$; so

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(W\left(L_{4}\right), 3\right)=4=1+\operatorname{ed}_{k}(S p(4,3), 3)
$$

and

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(W\left(L_{4}\right), 5\right)=1=\operatorname{ed}_{k}(S p(4,3), 5)
$$

(v) Group 33 in the Shephard-Todd classification, $W\left(K_{5}\right) \cong \mathbb{Z} / 2 \mathbb{Z} \times P S p(4,3) \cong \mathbb{Z} / 2 \mathbb{Z} \times$ $\operatorname{PSU}(4,2): d_{1}, \cdots d_{5}$ are $4,6,10,12,18 ;$ so

$$
\begin{gathered}
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(W\left(K_{5}\right), 3\right)=3=\operatorname{ed}_{k}(P S p(4,3), 3) \\
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(W\left(K_{5}\right), 2\right)=5=1+\operatorname{ed}_{k}(P S U(4,2)) \\
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(W\left(K_{5}\right), 5\right)=1=\operatorname{ed}_{k}(P S p(4,3), 5)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S U\left(4,2^{2}\right), 5\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

and

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(W\left(K_{5}\right), 3\right)=3=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(P S U\left(4,2^{2}\right), 3\right)
$$

(vi) Group 35 in the Shephard-Todd classification, $W\left(E_{6}\right) \cong O^{-}(6,2): d_{1}, \cdots, d_{6}$ are $2,5,6,8,9$, 12 ; so

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{ed}_{k}\left(W\left(E_{6}\right), 2\right)=4=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(O^{-}(6,2), 2\right) \\
& \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(W\left(E_{6}\right), 5\right)=1=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(O^{-}(6,2), 5\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(W\left(E_{6}\right), 3\right)=3=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(O^{-}(6,2), 3\right)
$$

(vii) Group 36 in the Shephard-Todd classification, $W\left(E_{7}\right) \cong \mathbb{Z} / 2 \mathbb{Z} \times S p(6,2): d_{1}, \cdots, d_{7}$ are $2,6,8,10,12,14,18$; so

$$
\begin{gathered}
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(W\left(E_{7}\right), 2\right)=7=1+\operatorname{ed}_{k}(S p(6,2), 2) \\
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(W\left(E_{7}\right), 5\right)=1=\operatorname{ed}_{k}(S p(6,2), 5) \\
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(W\left(E_{7}\right), 3\right)=3=\operatorname{ed}_{k}(S p(6,2), 3)
\end{gathered}
$$

and

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(W\left(E_{7}\right), 7\right)=1=\operatorname{ed}_{k}(S p(6,2), 7)
$$

(viii) Group 37 in the Shephard-Todd classification, $W\left(E_{8}\right)$ contains $O^{+}(8,2)$ as in index 2 subgroup: $d_{1}, \ldots, d_{8}$ are $2,8,12,14,18,20,24,30$; so

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(W\left(E_{8}\right), 3\right)=4=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(O^{+}(8,2), 3\right) \\
& \operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(W\left(E_{8}\right), 5\right)=2=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(O^{+}(8,2), 5\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(W\left(E_{8}\right), 7\right)=1=\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(O^{+}(8,2), 3\right)
$$

## Lemma 2.8

Lemma 2.8. If $H \subset G$, then $\operatorname{ed}_{k}(H, p) \leq \operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p)$.

Proof.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p) & =\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(H^{1}(-; G)\right) \\
& =\sup _{E \text { Galois } G \text {-algebra over } F, F / k \in \text { Fields } / k} \operatorname{ed}_{k}(E)
\end{aligned}
$$

And

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p) & =\operatorname{ed}_{k}\left(H^{1}(-; G), p\right) \\
& =\sup _{E \text { Galois } G \text {-algebra over } F, F / k \in \text { Fields } / k} \operatorname{ed}_{k}(E, p) \\
& \left.=\sup _{E \text { Galois } G \text {-algebra over } F}\left(\min \operatorname{trdeg}_{k}\left(F^{\prime \prime}\right)\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where the minimum is taken over all

$$
\begin{array}{r}
F^{\prime \prime} \subset F^{\prime} \text { a finite extension, with } F \subset F^{\prime} \\
\left.\qquad F^{\prime}: F\right] \text { finite s.t. } p \nmid\left[F^{\prime}: F\right] \text { and }
\end{array}
$$

$$
E F^{\prime}=E^{\prime} F^{\prime \prime} \text { for some } E^{\prime} \text { Galois } G \text {-algebra over } F^{\prime \prime}
$$

Thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p) \\
& =\sup _{E \text { Galois }} \text { Gulgebra over } F \\
& \left.\quad \min _{\left.F \subset F^{\prime} \text { a finite extension and } p \nmid F^{\prime}: F\right]} \quad \min ^{\prime \prime} \text { s.t. } E F^{\prime}=E^{\prime} F^{\prime \prime} \text { for some } E^{\prime} \text { Galois } G \text {-algebra over } F^{\prime \prime} \operatorname{trdeg}_{k}\left(F^{\prime \prime}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

And similarly,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{ed}_{k}(H, p) \\
& =\sup _{E \text { Galois } H \text {-algebra over } F} \\
& \left.\quad \min _{F \subset F^{\prime} \text { a finite extension and } p \nmid\left[F^{\prime}: F\right]} \quad{ }^{F^{\prime \prime} \text { s.t. } E F^{\prime}=E^{\prime} F^{\prime \prime} \text { for some } E^{\prime} \text { Galois } H \text {-algebra over } F^{\prime \prime}} \operatorname{mideg}_{k}\left(F^{\prime \prime}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $H$ is a subgroup of $G$, we have that given a Galois $H$-algebra $E$ over $F$, we can extend to a Galois $G$-algebra over F . Thus it suffices to show that for $E \subset E_{1}$ with $E$ a Galois $H$-algebra over $F$ and $E_{1}$ a Galois $G$-algebra over $F$, if $F \subset F^{\prime}$ is a finite extension with $p \nmid\left[F^{\prime}: F\right]$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.F^{\prime \prime} \text { s.t. } E F^{\prime}=E^{\prime} F^{\prime \prime} \text { for some } E^{\prime \prime} \min _{\text {Galois } H \text {-algebra over } F^{\prime \prime}} \operatorname{trdeg}_{k}\left(F^{\prime \prime}\right)\right) \\
& \left.\leq \min _{F^{\prime \prime} \text { s.t. } E_{1} F^{\prime}=E_{1}^{\prime} F^{\prime \prime} \text { for some } E_{1}^{\prime} \text { Galois } G \text {-algebra over } F^{\prime \prime}} \operatorname{trdeg}_{k}\left(F^{\prime \prime}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $F \subset F^{\prime}$ be a finite extension with $p \nmid\left[F^{\prime}: F\right]$. If $F^{\prime \prime}$ is such that there exists $E_{1}^{\prime}$ with $E_{1} F^{\prime}=E_{1}^{\prime} F^{\prime \prime}$, then there exists a Galois $G$ algebra $E^{\prime}$ over $F^{\prime \prime}$ contained in $E_{1}^{\prime} F^{\prime}$ such that $E_{0} F^{\prime \prime}=E^{\prime} F^{\prime}$. Let $E^{\prime}=E_{0} \cap E$. Then $E^{\prime}$ is a Galois $H$-algebra over $F^{\prime \prime}$. Hence $F^{\prime \prime}$ is considered
in the min for $\operatorname{ed}_{\mathbb{C}}(H, p)$. Thus the desired inequality holds. Therefore,

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}(H, p) \leq \operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p)
$$

## Lemma 2.9

Lemma 2.9. Let $S \in \operatorname{Syl}_{p}(G)$. Then $\operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p)=\operatorname{ed}_{k}(S, p)$.
Proof. By Lemma 2.8, we already have $\operatorname{ed}_{k}(S, p) \leq \operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p)$. So we only need to show that $\operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p) \leq \operatorname{ed}_{k}(S, p)$. Since $S$ is a subgroup of $G$, we have that given a Galois $G$-algebra $E$ over $F$ there exists an extension of $F, F_{0}=E^{S}$, such that $E$ is a Galois $S$-algebra over $E^{S}$. Thus it suffices to show that for $E$ a Galois $G$-algebra over $F$, which is also a Galois $S$-algebra over $F_{0}=E^{S}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p) \\
& \min _{F \subset F^{\prime} \text { a finite extension and } p \nmid\left[F^{\prime}: F\right]} \\
& \left.\quad \min _{F^{\prime \prime} \text { s.t. } E F^{\prime}=E^{\prime} F^{\prime \prime} \text { for some } E^{\prime} \text { Galois } G \text {-algebra over } F^{\prime \prime}} \operatorname{trdeg}_{k}\left(F^{\prime \prime}\right)\right) \\
& \operatorname{m}_{F_{0} \subset F^{\prime} \text { a finite extension and } p \nmid\left[F^{\prime}: F_{0}\right]}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\left.F^{\prime \prime} \text { s.t. } E F^{\prime}=E^{\prime} F^{\prime \prime} \text { for some } E^{\prime} \text { Galois } S \text {-algebra over } F^{\prime \prime} \operatorname{trdeg}_{k}\left(F^{\prime \prime}\right)\right)
$$

Note that since $S$ is a subgroup of $G$ of index prime to $p$ and $\left[F_{0}: F\right]=\left[E^{S}: F\right]=[G: S]$, we get that $p \nmid\left[F_{0}: F\right]$. Given $F_{0} \subset F^{\prime}$ a finite extension and $p \nmid\left[F^{\prime}: F_{0}\right]$, then

$$
p \nmid\left[F^{\prime}: F\right]=\left[F^{\prime}: F_{0}\right]\left[F_{0}: F\right] .
$$

Thus $F^{\prime}$ is also considered in the minimum for $\operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p)$, and so the desired inequality holds. Therefore,

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p) \leq \operatorname{ed}_{k}(H, p)
$$

## Lemma 2.10

Lemma 2.10. [10], Remark 4.8). If $k$ a field of characteristic $\neq p, k_{1} / k$ a finite field extension of degree prime to $p$, then $\operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p)=\operatorname{ed}_{k_{1}}(G, p)$.

Proof. $T$ : Fields $/ k \rightarrow$ Sets be defined by $T(F / k)=$ the isomorphism class of $G$-torsors over SpecF. Recall that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{ed}_{k}(G, p) \\
& =\sup _{t \in T(F), F / k \in \text { Fields } / k} \operatorname{ed}_{k}(t, p) \\
& =\sup _{t \in T(F), F / k \in \text { Fields } / k}\left(\min _{F^{\prime \prime} \subset F^{\prime} \text { s.t. } p \nmid\left[F^{\prime}: F^{\prime \prime}\right] \text { and the image of } t \text { in } T\left(F^{\prime}\right) \text { is in } \operatorname{Im}\left(T\left(F^{\prime \prime}\right) \rightarrow T\left(F^{\prime}\right)\right)} \operatorname{trdeg}_{k}\left(F^{\prime \prime}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

First we will show that $\operatorname{ed}_{\mathbf{k}_{1}}(\mathbf{G}, \mathbf{p}) \leq \operatorname{ed}_{\mathbf{k}}(\mathbf{G}, \mathbf{p})$ :
Let $F_{1} / k_{1}, t_{1} \in T(F)$. We want to show that there exist $F / k, t \in T(F)$ such that

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k_{1}}\left(t_{1}, p\right) \leq \operatorname{ed}_{k}(t, p)
$$

In other words, if we are given $F^{\prime \prime} \subset F^{\prime}$ such that $p \nmid\left[F^{\prime}: F^{\prime \prime}\right]$, the image of $t$ in $T\left(F^{\prime}\right)$ is in $\operatorname{Im}\left(T\left(F^{\prime \prime}\right) \rightarrow T\left(F^{\prime}\right)\right)$, we need to be able to show that there exists $F_{1}^{\prime \prime} \subset F_{1}^{\prime}$ such that $p \nmid\left[F_{1}^{\prime}: F_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right]$ and the image of $t_{1}$ in $T\left(F_{1}^{\prime}\right)$ is in $\operatorname{Im}\left(T\left(F_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right) \rightarrow T\left(F_{1}^{\prime}\right)\right)$ and

$$
\operatorname{trdeg}_{k_{1}}\left(F_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right) \leq \operatorname{trdeg}_{k}\left(F^{\prime \prime}\right) .
$$

So, let $F=F_{1}$ and $t=t_{1}$. Suppose we are given $F^{\prime \prime} \subset F^{\prime}$ such that $p \nmid\left[F^{\prime}: F^{\prime \prime}\right]$ and the image of $t$ in $T\left(F^{\prime}\right)$ is in $\operatorname{Im}\left(T\left(F^{\prime \prime}\right) \rightarrow T\left(F^{\prime}\right)\right)$. In other words, there exists $t_{2} \in T\left(F^{\prime \prime}\right)$, $t_{3} \in T\left(F^{\prime}\right)$. such that $t_{2}$ and $t_{1}$ both map to $t_{3}$. Then let $F_{1}^{\prime \prime}=F^{\prime \prime} k_{1}, F_{1}^{\prime}=F^{\prime} k_{1}$. Then since $p \nmid\left[k_{1}: k\right]$ and $G$ is a $p$-group, $t_{2} k_{1} \in T\left(F_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right), t_{3} k_{1} \in T\left(F_{1}^{\prime}\right)$, and $t_{1}$ and $t_{2} k_{1}$ both map to $t_{3} k_{1}$ in $T\left(F_{1}^{\prime}\right)$. Since $\left[F_{1}^{\prime}: F_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right] \mid\left[F^{\prime}: F^{\prime \prime}\right]$ and $p \nmid\left[F^{\prime}: F^{\prime \prime}\right]$, we have that $p \nmid\left[F_{1}^{\prime}: F_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right]$. Also the image of
$t$ in $T\left(F_{1}^{\prime}\right)$ is in $\operatorname{Im}\left(T\left(F_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right) \rightarrow T\left(F_{1}^{\prime}\right)\right)$. Moreover, $\operatorname{trdeg}_{k_{1}} F_{1}^{\prime \prime}=\operatorname{trdeg}_{k} F^{\prime \prime}$.
Therefore, we can conclude that $\operatorname{ed}_{\mathbf{k}_{1}}(\mathbf{T}, \mathbf{p}) \leq \operatorname{ed}_{\mathbf{k}}(\mathbf{T}, \mathbf{p})$.

Now we will show that $\operatorname{ed}_{\mathbf{k}}(\mathbf{G}, \mathbf{p}) \leq \operatorname{ed}_{\mathbf{k}_{\mathbf{1}}}(\mathbf{G}, \mathbf{p})$ :
Let $F / k, t \in T(F)$. We want to show that there exist $F_{1} / k_{1}, t_{1} \in T\left(F^{\prime}\right)$ such that

$$
\operatorname{ed}_{k}(t, p) \leq \operatorname{ed}_{k_{1}}\left(t_{1}, p\right)
$$

In other words, if we are given $F_{1}^{\prime \prime} \subset F_{1}^{\prime}$ such that $p \nmid\left[F_{1}^{\prime}: F_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right]$ and the image of $t_{1}$ in $T\left(F_{1}^{\prime}\right)$ is in $\operatorname{Im}\left(T\left(F_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right) \rightarrow T\left(F_{1}^{\prime}\right)\right)$, we need to be able to show that there exists $F^{\prime \prime} \subset F^{\prime}$ such that $p \nmid\left[F^{\prime}: F^{\prime \prime}\right]$, the image of $t$ in $T\left(F^{\prime}\right)$ is in $\operatorname{Im}\left(T\left(F^{\prime \prime}\right) \rightarrow T\left(F^{\prime}\right)\right)$ and

$$
\operatorname{trdeg}_{k}\left(F^{\prime \prime}\right) \leq \operatorname{trdeg}_{k_{1}}\left(F_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right) .
$$

So, let $F_{1}=F k_{1}$ and let $t_{1}$ be the image of $t$ in $T\left(F_{1}\right)$. Suppose we are given $F_{1}^{\prime \prime} \subset F_{1}^{\prime}$ such that $p \nmid\left[F_{1}^{\prime}: F_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right]$ and the image of $t_{1}$ in $T\left(F_{1}^{\prime}\right)$ is in $\operatorname{Im}\left(T\left(F_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right) \rightarrow T\left(F_{1}^{\prime}\right)\right)$. Then let $F^{\prime \prime}=F_{1}^{\prime \prime}, F^{\prime}=$ $F_{1}^{\prime}$. Then $p \nmid\left[F^{\prime}: F^{\prime \prime}\right]=\left[F_{1}^{\prime}: F_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right]$, and the image of $t$ in $T\left(F^{\prime}\right)$ is the image of $t_{1}$ in $T\left(F_{1}^{\prime}\right)$ (from $T\left(F_{1}\right)$ ), which is in $\operatorname{Im}\left(T\left(F^{\prime \prime}\right) \rightarrow T\left(F^{\prime}\right)\right)$. Moreover $\operatorname{trdeg}_{k} F^{\prime \prime}=\operatorname{trdeg}_{k} F_{1}^{\prime \prime}=\operatorname{trdeg}_{k_{1}} F_{1}^{\prime \prime}$, since $k_{1} / k$ is a finite extension.

Therefore, we can conclude that $\mathrm{ed}_{\mathbf{k}}(\mathbf{T}, \mathbf{p}) \leq \mathrm{ed}_{\mathbf{k}_{\mathbf{1}}}(\mathbf{T}, \mathbf{p})$.

## Lemmas 5.6 and 5.7

For any prime $p$, we define

$$
S(p, n)=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & 0_{n} \\
0_{n} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{Id}_{n} & B \\
0_{n} & \operatorname{Id}_{n}
\end{array}\right): A \in \operatorname{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right), B \in \operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right)\right\} .
$$

And it is easy to show that $S(p, n) \in \operatorname{Syl}_{p}\left(S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right)\right)$ and that

$$
S(p, n) \cong \operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right) \rtimes \mathrm{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right),
$$

where the action is given by $A(B)=A B A^{T}$, where $B \in \operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right), A \in \operatorname{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$.

Lemma (5.6). For $p \neq 2, S(p, n)$ the Sylow $p$-subgroup of $S p\left(2 n, p^{r}\right)$ defined above,

$$
Z(S(p, n))=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\operatorname{Id}_{n} & D \\
0_{n} & \mathrm{Id}_{n}
\end{array}\right): D=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
d & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{n-1}
\end{array}\right)\right\} \cong \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+} \cong(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{r}
$$

For the proof of of this Lemma, we need the following lemma:
Lemma 16.4. For $p \neq 2, D \in \operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right), A D=D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}$ for all $A \in \operatorname{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ if and only if $D=\left(\begin{array}{cc}d & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{0} & 0_{n-1}\end{array}\right)$.
Granting this lemma, we can calculate the center:
Proof.

$$
\begin{aligned}
S(p, n) & =\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & 0_{n} \\
0_{n} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{Id}_{n} & B \\
0_{n} & \mathrm{Id}_{n}
\end{array}\right): A \in \operatorname{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right), B \in \operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right)\right\} \\
& =\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & A B \\
0_{n} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right): A \in \operatorname{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right), B \in \operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right)\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & A B \\
0_{n} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right)^{-1}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
C & C D \\
0_{n} & \left(C^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & A B \\
0_{n} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A^{-1} C A & A^{-1} C A B+A^{-1} C D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}-B\left(\left(A^{-1} C A\right)^{-1}\right)^{T} \\
0_{n} & \left(\left(A^{-1} C A\right)^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right) \\
& \text { So }\left(\begin{array}{cc}
C & C D \\
0_{n} & \left(C^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right) \in Z(S(p, n)) \text { if and only if } C \in Z\left(\mathrm{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right) \text { and } \\
& C D=C B+C A^{-1} D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}-B\left(C^{-1}\right)^{T}, \quad \text { for all } A \in \mathrm{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right), B \in \operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Choosing $A, B=\mathrm{Id}_{n}$, we need $C D=C+C D-\left(C^{-1}\right)^{T}$. So $C=\left(C^{-1}\right)^{T}$ and thus $C=\mathrm{Id}_{n}$. So
the other requirement above becomes

$$
D=A^{-1} D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T} \Leftrightarrow A D=D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}, \quad \text { for all } A \in \operatorname{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)
$$

By Lemma 16.4, we get that

$$
Z(S(p, n))=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\operatorname{Id}_{n} & D \\
0_{n} & \operatorname{Id}_{n}
\end{array}\right): D=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
d & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{n-1}
\end{array}\right)\right\}
$$

Proof of Lemma 16.4.
$\Leftarrow$ : This is a straightforward calculation.
$\Rightarrow$ : We will prove this by induction.
Base Case: When $n=2$, we can write $A=\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & a \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$ and $D=\left(\begin{array}{ll}x & y \\ y & z\end{array}\right)$.

$$
A D=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
x+a y & y+a z \\
y & z
\end{array}\right)
$$

and

$$
D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
x-a y & y-a z \\
y & z
\end{array}\right)
$$

So the condition that $A D=D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}$ for all $A$ implies that $y=0$ and $z=0$.
Induction Step: Write

$$
D=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
d_{1,1} & d_{1,2} & d_{1,3} & \ldots & d_{1, n} \\
d_{1,2} & d_{2,2} & d_{2,3} & \ldots & d_{2, n} \\
\vdots & & \ddots & & \vdots \\
d_{1, n-1} & d_{2, n-1} & \cdots & d_{n-1, n-1} & d_{n-1, n} \\
d_{1, n} & d_{2, n} & \cdots & d_{n-1, n} & d_{n, n}
\end{array}\right), \quad A=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\
& & \ddots & & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \cdots & 1 & a_{n-1, n} \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1
\end{array}\right)
$$

Then

$$
A D=\left(\begin{array}{cccc}
d_{1,1} & \cdots & d_{1, n-1} & d_{1, n} \\
d_{2,2} & \cdots & d_{2, n-1} & d_{2, n} \\
\vdots & \ddots & & \vdots \\
d_{1, n-1}+a_{n-1, n} d_{1, n} & \cdots & d_{n-1, n-1}+a_{n-1, n} d_{n-1, n} & d_{n-1, n}+a_{n-1, n} d_{n, n} \\
d_{1, n} & \cdots & d_{n-1, n} & d_{n, n}
\end{array}\right)
$$

and

$$
D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
d_{1,1} & \cdots & d_{1, n-2} & d_{1, n-1}-a_{n-1, n} d_{1, n} & d_{1, n} \\
d_{1,2} & \cdots & d_{2, n-2} & d_{2, n-1}-a_{n-1, n} d_{2, n} & d_{2, n} \\
\vdots & \ddots & & \vdots & \\
d_{1, n-1} & \cdots & d_{n-1, n-2} & d_{n-1, n-1}-a_{n-1, n} d_{n-1, n} & d_{n-1, n} \\
d_{1, n} & \cdots & d_{n, n-2} & d_{n-1, n}-a_{n-1, n} d_{n, n} & d_{n, n}
\end{array}\right)
$$

In order for these to be equal for all $a_{n-1, n}$, we must have $d_{k, n}=0$ for all $k$. So the matrix

$$
D^{\prime}=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
d_{1,1} & d_{1,2} & d_{1,3} & \cdots & d_{1, n-1} \\
d_{1,2} & d_{2,2} & d_{2,3} & \cdots & d_{2, n-1} \\
\vdots & & \ddots & & \vdots \\
d_{1, n-2} & d_{2, n-2} & \cdots & d_{n-2, n-2} & d_{n-2, n} \\
d_{1, n-1} & d_{2, n-1} & \cdots & d_{n-2, n-1} & d_{n-1, n-1}
\end{array}\right)
$$

satisfies the condition $A^{\prime} D^{\prime}=D^{\prime}\left(A^{\prime-1}\right)^{T}$ for all $A^{\prime} \in \mathrm{Up}_{n-1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$. By induction, we conclude that

$$
D^{\prime}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
d & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{n-2}
\end{array}\right),
$$

and hence

$$
D=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
d & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{n-1}
\end{array}\right)
$$

Lemma (5.7). For $S(2, n)$ the Sylow $p$-subgroup of $S p\left(2 n, 2^{r}\right)$ defined above,

$$
\begin{aligned}
Z(S(2, n)) & =\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{Id}_{n} & D \\
0_{n} & \mathrm{Id}_{n}
\end{array}\right): D_{i, j}=0, \text { for all }(i, j) \notin\left\{(1,1),(1,2),(2,1), D_{1,2}=D_{2,1}\right\}\right. \\
& \cong\left(\mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}^{+}\right)^{2} \cong(\mathbb{Z} / 2 \mathbb{Z})^{2 r}
\end{aligned}
$$

For the proof, we need the following lemma:
Lemma 16.5. For $p=2, D \in \operatorname{Sym}\left(n, 2^{r}\right), A D=D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}$ for all $A \in \operatorname{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}\right)$ if and only if $D_{i, j}=0$, for all $(i, j) \notin\{(1,1),(1,2),(2,1)\}$.

Granting this lemma, we can calculate the center:

Proof.

$$
\operatorname{Syl}_{2}(S(2, n))=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & A B \\
0_{n} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right): A \in \operatorname{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}\right), B \in \operatorname{Sym}\left(n, 2^{r}\right)\right\} .
$$

Just as for $p \neq 2,\left(\begin{array}{cc}C & C D \\ 0_{n} & \left(C^{-1}\right)^{T}\end{array}\right) \in Z\left(\operatorname{Syl}_{p}\left(P S p\left(n, 2^{r}\right)\right)\right)$ if and only if $C=\operatorname{Id}_{n}$ and

$$
D=A^{-1} D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T} \Leftrightarrow A D=D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}, \quad \text { for all } A \in \mathrm{Up}_{n}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)
$$

By Lemma 16.5, then we have that

$$
Z(S(2, n))=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\operatorname{Id}_{n} & D \\
0_{n} & \mathrm{Id}_{n}
\end{array}\right): D_{i, j}=0, \text { for all }(i, j) \notin\{(1,1),(1,2),(2,1)\}\right\}
$$

Proof of Lemma 16.5 .
$\Leftarrow$ : This is a straightforward calculation.
$\Rightarrow$ : We will prove this by induction.
Base Case: When $n=2$, we can write $A=\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & a \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$ and $D=\left(\begin{array}{ll}x & y \\ y & z\end{array}\right)$.

$$
A D=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
x+a y & y+a z \\
y & z
\end{array}\right)
$$

and

$$
D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
x+a y & y \\
y+a z & z
\end{array}\right)
$$

So the condition that $A D=D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}$ for all $A$ implies that $z=0$.
Remark 8. This calculation is the key difference between odd and even characteristic.
Induction Step: Assume that $n>2$. Write

$$
D=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
d_{1,1} & d_{1,2} & d_{1,3} & \ldots & d_{1, n} \\
d_{1,2} & d_{2,2} & d_{2,3} & \ldots & d_{2, n} \\
\vdots & & \ddots & & \vdots \\
d_{1, n-1} & d_{2, n-1} & \cdots & d_{n-1, n-1} & d_{n-1, n} \\
d_{1, n} & d_{2, n} & \cdots & d_{n-1, n} & d_{n, n}
\end{array}\right), \quad A=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\
& & \ddots & & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \cdots & 1 & a_{n-1, n} \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Then

$$
A D=\left(\begin{array}{cccc}
d_{1,1} & \cdots & d_{1, n-1} & d_{1, n} \\
d_{1,2} & \cdots & d_{2, n-1} & d_{2, n} \\
\vdots & \ddots & & \vdots \\
d_{1, n-1}+a_{n-1, n} d_{1, n} & \cdots & d_{n-1, n-1}+a_{n-1, n} d_{n-1, n} & d_{n-1, n}+a_{n-1, n} d_{n, n} \\
d_{1, n} & \cdots & d_{n-1, n} & d_{n, n}
\end{array}\right)
$$

and

$$
D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
d_{1,1} & \cdots & d_{1, n-2} & d_{1, n-1}+a_{n-1, n} d_{1, n} & d_{1, n} \\
d_{1,2} & \cdots & d_{2, n-2} & d_{2, n-1}+a_{n-1, n} d_{2, n} & d_{2, n} \\
\vdots & \ddots & & \vdots & \\
d_{1, n-1} & \cdots & d_{n-1, n-2} & d_{n-1, n-1}+a_{n-1, n} d_{n-1, n} & d_{n-1, n} \\
d_{1, n} & \cdots & d_{n, n-2} & d_{n-1, n}+a_{n-1, n} d_{n, n} & d_{n, n}
\end{array}\right)
$$

In order for these to be equal for all $a_{n-1, n}$, we must have $d_{k, n}=0$ for all $k$ except $k=n-1$. Since $n>2$, we can pick

$$
A=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\
& & \ddots & & \vdots \\
0 & \cdots & 1 & a_{n-2, n-1} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \cdots & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1
\end{array}\right)
$$

By comparing the entries of $A D$ and $D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}$, we see that in order to have $A D=D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}$ for all $a_{n-2, n-1}$, we must have $d_{k, n-1}=0$ for all $k$ except $k=n-2$. In particular, we get that $d_{n, n-1}=d_{n-1, n}=0$. Thus $d_{k, n}=0$ for all $k$. So the matrix

$$
D^{\prime}=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
d_{1,1} & d_{1,2} & d_{1,3} & \cdots & d_{1, n-1} \\
d_{1,2} & d_{2,2} & d_{2,3} & \cdots & d_{2, n-1} \\
\vdots & & \ddots & & \vdots \\
d_{1, n-2} & d_{2, n-2} & \cdots & d_{n-2, n-2} & d_{n-2, n} \\
d_{1, n-1} & d_{2, n-1} & \cdots & d_{n-2, n-1} & d_{n-1, n-1}
\end{array}\right)
$$

satisfies the condition $A^{\prime} D^{\prime}=D^{\prime}\left(A^{\prime-1}\right)^{T}$ for all $A^{\prime} \in \mathrm{Up}_{n-1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$. By induction, we conclude that

$$
D_{i, j}=0, \text { for all }(i, j) \notin\{(1,1),(1,2),(2,1)\} .
$$

## Section 5.3 Calculation

The calculation that $H \in L_{\mathbf{b}}$ if and only if $\psi\left(\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)\right)=1$ for all $\mathbf{d} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)^{n(n+1) / 2}$, where $\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}$ is the vector corresponding to $H D H^{T}$ under the isomorphism $\operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right) \cong\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{n(n+1) / 2}$ :

Remark 9. In all of the following, we view $\psi_{\left(b_{j}\right)}$ as a map on $\Delta \cong \operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right) \cong \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{n(n+1) / 2}$. So $\psi_{\left(b_{j}\right)}(D, \mathrm{Id})=\psi_{\left(b_{j}\right)}(D)=\psi(\mathbf{b} \cdot \mathbf{d})$, where $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{j}\right)$ and $\mathbf{d}$ is the vector corresponding to the matrix $D$.

Note that $\left(0_{n}, H^{-1}\right) \in L_{s}$ if and only if for all $\mathbf{d} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)^{n(n+1) / 2}=D \in \operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right)$,

$$
\psi_{\left(b_{j}\right)}\left(\left(0_{n}, H\right)\left(D, \operatorname{Id}_{n}\right)\left(0_{n}, H^{-1}\right)\right)=\psi_{\left(b_{j}\right)}\left(D, \operatorname{Id}_{n}\right) .
$$

Let $\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}$ denote the vector corresponding to $H D H^{T}$. Then since

$$
\psi_{\left(b_{j}\right)}\left(\left(0_{n}, H\right)\left(D, \operatorname{Id}_{n}\right)\left(0_{n}, H^{-1}\right)\right)=\psi\left(\mathbf{b} \cdot \mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}\right),
$$

and

$$
\psi_{\left(b_{j}\right)}\left(D, \operatorname{Id}_{n}\right)=\psi(\mathbf{b} \cdot \mathbf{d}),
$$

we get that $\left(0_{n}, H^{-1}\right) \in L_{s}$ if and only if for all $\mathbf{d} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)^{n(n+1) / 2}=D \in \operatorname{Sym}\left(n, p^{r}\right)$,

$$
\psi\left(\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)\right)=1 .
$$

## Proposition 5.8

Proposition (5.8). For $p \neq 2$,

$$
\min _{\mathbf{b} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{n(n+1) / 2}, b_{1} \neq 0} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, 1}\right)=p^{r(n-1)} .
$$

This minimum is achieved when $\mathbf{b}=(b, 0, \ldots, 0)$ with $b \neq 0$.

Write

$$
H=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & h_{1,2} & h_{1,3} & \cdots & h_{1, n} \\
0 & 1 & h_{2,3} & \cdots & h_{2, n} \\
& & \ddots & & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \cdots & 1 & h_{n-1, n} \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1
\end{array}\right), \quad D=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
d_{1,1} & d_{1,2} & d_{1,3} & \cdots & d_{1, n} \\
d_{1,2} & d_{2,2} & d_{2,3} & \cdots & d_{2, n} \\
\vdots & & \ddots & & \vdots \\
d_{1, n-1} & d_{2, n-1} & \cdots & d_{n-1, n-1} & d_{n-1, n} \\
d_{1, n} & d_{2, n} & \cdots & d_{n-1, n} & d_{n, n}
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Then

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
H D H^{T}-D \\
=\left(\begin{array}{cccc}
{\left[\sum_{l=1}^{n}\left(h_{1, l} \sum_{k=1}^{n} d_{l, k} h_{1, k}\right)\right]-d_{1,1}} & {\left[\sum_{l=2}^{n}\left(h_{2, l} \sum_{k=1}^{n} d_{l, k} h_{1, k}\right)\right]-d_{1,2}} & \cdots & \left(\sum_{k=1}^{n} d_{k, n} h_{1, k}\right)-d_{1, n} \\
{\left[\sum_{l=1}^{n}\left(h_{1, l} \sum_{k=2}^{n} d_{l, k} h_{2, k}\right)\right]-d_{1,2}} & {\left[\sum_{l=2}^{n}\left(h_{2, l} \sum_{k=2}^{n} d_{l, k} h_{2, k}\right)\right]-d_{2,2}} & \cdots & \left(\sum_{k=2}^{n} d_{k, n} h_{2, k}\right)-d_{2, n} \\
\vdots & & \ddots & \vdots \\
\left(\sum_{l=1}^{n} h_{1, l} d_{l, n}\right)-d_{1, n} & \left(\sum_{l=2}^{n} h_{2, l} d_{l, n}\right)-d_{2, n} & \cdots & 0
\end{array}\right.
\end{array}\right) .
$$

We will prove the proposition in two steps:

Claim 16.6. For $p \neq 2$, for $s=\left(b_{i}\right), b_{1} \neq 0,\left|L_{s}\right| \leq\left|\operatorname{Up}_{n-1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right|=p^{r(n-1)(n-2) / 2}$.

Claim 16.7. For $p \neq 2, s=(b, 0, \cdots, 0)$ with $b \neq 0$,

$$
L_{s}=\operatorname{Stab}_{L}\left(\psi_{s}\right)=\left\{H: H_{1, j}=0, \forall j \neq 1\right\} \cong \operatorname{Up}_{n-1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)
$$

Proof of Claim 16.6. Pick $j_{0} \neq 1$ and choose $D$ with $d_{i, j}=0$ except for $d_{1, j_{0}}=d_{j_{0}, 1}$. Then we get that

$$
H D H^{T}-D=\left(\begin{array}{ccccccc}
2 d_{1, j_{0}} h_{1, j_{0}} & h_{2, j_{0}} d_{1, j_{0}} & \cdots & h_{j_{0}-1, j_{0}} d_{1, j_{0}} & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\
h_{2, j_{0}} d_{1, j_{0}} & 0 & & & \cdots & 0 \\
\vdots & & & \ddots & & \vdots \\
h_{j_{0}-1, j_{0}} d_{1, j_{0}} & 0 & & & \cdots & 0 \\
0 & & & \cdots & 0 \\
\vdots & & \ddots & & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & & & \cdots & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

Thus we have

$$
\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)=2 d_{1, j_{0}} h_{1, j_{0}} B_{1,1}+\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} d_{1, j_{0}} B_{1, i}=d_{1, j_{0}}\left(2 h_{1, j_{0}} B_{1,1}+\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i}\right)
$$

If $\left(2 h_{1, j_{0}} B_{1,1}+\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i}\right) \neq 0$, then as we run through all the values for $d_{1, j_{0}}$, we will get that $\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)$ runs through all the values of $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}$. And since $\psi$ is non-trivial, this means that $\psi\left(\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)\right)$ cannot always equal 1 . This is a contradiction. So we must have

$$
2 h_{1, j_{0}} B_{1,1}+\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i}=0
$$

for all choices of $j_{0} \neq 1$. Recall that $B_{1,1}=b_{1} \neq 0$. So, for all $j_{0}$, given $h_{i, j_{0}}$ for $i>1$, the above dictates $h_{1, j_{0}}$ :

$$
h_{1, j_{0}}=\frac{-1}{2 B_{1,1}} \sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i} .
$$

Thus we can conclude that for all $s=\left(b_{i}\right)$ with $b_{1} \neq 0$,

$$
\left|L_{s}\right| \leq \mid\left\{H: H_{1, j} \text { fixed } \forall j \neq 1\right\}\left|=\left|\mathrm{Up}_{n-1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right|=p^{r(n-1)(n-2) / 2}\right.
$$

Proof of Claim 16.7. Let $B$ be the matrix corresponding to $s=(b, 0, \cdots, 0)$. Since the only
nonzero entry of $B$ is $B_{1,1}=b$, we have that

$$
\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)=b\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)_{1}=b\left(\left[\sum_{l=1}^{n}\left(h_{1, l} \sum_{k=1}^{n} d_{l, k} h_{1, k}\right)\right]-d_{1,1}\right) .
$$

By the proof of Claim 16.6, if $H \in L_{s}$, then $\forall j_{0} \neq 1$, we must have

$$
h_{1, j_{0}}=\frac{-1}{2 B_{1,1}} \sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i}=0
$$

And if $h_{1, j_{0}}=0 \forall j \neq 1$, then we have

$$
\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)=b\left(h_{1,1} d_{1,1} h_{1,1}-d_{1,1}\right)=0, \text { since } h_{1,1}=1
$$

Thus we have shown that $\left(0_{n}, H^{-1}\right) \in L_{s}$ if and only if $h_{1, j}=0, \forall j \neq 1$. Therefore,

$$
L_{s}=\left\{\left(0_{n}, H^{-1}\right): H_{1, j}=0, \forall j \neq 1\right\} \cong \operatorname{Up}_{n-1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)
$$

## Proposition 5.9

Proposition 5.9. For $p=2, n=2$,

$$
\min _{\mathbf{b} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{\left.p^{r}\right)^{3},}^{+}, b_{1} \neq 0, b_{2} \neq 0\right.} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, 1}\right)=2^{r-1} .
$$

This minimum is achieved when $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{1}, b_{2}, 0\right)$ with $b_{1} \neq 0, b_{2} \neq 0$.
If $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{1}, b_{2}, 0\right)$ with $b_{1} \neq 0, b_{2} \neq 0$, then

$$
\operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, 1}\right)=2^{r} .
$$

Proof. We will prove the proposition in two steps:
Step 1: Proving that for $p=2, n=2, s=\left(b_{i}\right),\left(b_{1}, b_{2}\right) \neq(0,0):$ if $b_{1}, b_{2} \neq 0$, then $\left|\mathbf{L}_{\mathrm{s}}\right| \leq 2$, and otherwise $\left|\mathbf{L}_{\mathrm{s}}\right|=1$.

$$
H D H^{T}-D=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
{\left[\sum_{l=1}^{2}\left(h_{1, l} \sum_{k=1}^{2} d_{l, k} h_{1, k}\right)\right]-d_{1,1}} & \left(\sum_{k=1}^{2} d_{k, 2} h_{1, k}\right)-d_{1,2} \\
\left(\sum_{l=1}^{2} h_{1, l} d_{l, 2}\right)-d_{1,2} & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

Let $p=2, s=\left(b_{i}\right)$ with $\left(b_{1}, b_{2}\right) \neq(0,0)$.
Calculation 1. Choose $d_{i, j}=0$ except for $d_{2,2}$.
Then we get that

$$
H D H^{T}-D=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
h_{1,2}^{2} d_{2,2} & h_{1,2} d_{2,2} \\
h_{1,2} d_{2,2} & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

Thus we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right) & =B_{1,1} h_{1,2}^{2} d_{2,2}+B_{1,2} h_{1,2} d_{2,2} \\
& =d_{2,2} h_{1,2}\left(B_{1,1} h_{1,2}+B_{1,2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Then since $\psi$ is non-trivial, we must have $h_{1,2}\left(B_{1,1} h_{1,2}+B_{1,2}\right)=0$. Thus either $h_{1,2}=0$ or $B_{1,1} h_{1,2}+B_{1,2}=0$. If $B_{1,1} \neq 0, B_{1,2} \neq 0$, then either $h_{1,2}=0$ or $h_{1,2}=\frac{B_{1,2}}{B_{1,1}}$. If $B_{1,1} \neq 0$, $B_{1,2}=0$ or $B_{1,1}=0, B_{1,2} \neq 0$, then $h_{1,2}=0$. Our findings can be summarized in a chart as follows (we only care when $\left.\left(B_{1,1}, B_{1,2}\right) \neq(0,0)\right)$ :

| Case: | result | options |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $B_{1,1} \neq 0, B_{1,2} \neq 0$ | $h_{1,2}=0$ or $h_{1,2}=\frac{B_{1,2}}{B_{1,1}}$ | 2 |
| $B_{1,1} \neq 0, B_{1,2}=0$ | $h_{1,2}=0$ | 1 |
| $B_{1,1}=0, B_{1,2} \neq 0$ | $h_{1,2}=0$ | 1 |

Thus we can conclude that for all $s=\left(b_{i}\right)$ with $\left(b_{1}, b_{2}\right) \neq(0,0)$, then for $b_{1}, b_{2} \neq 0,\left|L_{s}\right| \leq 2$ and otherwise $\left|L_{s}\right|=1$.

Step 2: Showing that when $s=\left(\mathbf{b}_{1}, \mathbf{b}_{\mathbf{2}}, \mathbf{0}\right)$ with $\mathbf{b}_{1} \neq \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{b}_{\mathbf{2}} \neq \mathbf{0},\left|\mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{s}}\right|=\mathbf{2}$.
For $s=\left(b_{1}, b_{2}, b_{3}\right)$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right) & =b_{1}\left(\left[\sum_{l=1}^{2}\left(h_{1, l} \sum_{k=1}^{2} d_{l, k} h_{1, k}\right)\right]-d_{1,1}\right)+b_{2}\left(\left[\sum_{k=1}^{2} d_{k, 2} h_{1, k}\right]-d_{1,2}\right) \\
& =b_{1} h_{1,2}^{2} d_{2,2}+b_{2} d_{2,2} h_{1,2} \quad \text { since we are working in char 2 } \\
& =d_{2,2} h_{1,2}\left(b_{1} h_{1}+b_{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

If $b_{1} \neq 0, b_{2} \neq 0$, then either $h_{1,2}=0$ or $h_{1}=\frac{b_{2}}{b_{1}}$. In either case, the above is identically zero. Thus $\left|L_{s}\right|=2$.

## Proposition 5.10

Proposition 5.10. For $p=2, n>2$,

$$
\min _{\mathbf{b} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{n(n+1) / 2}, b_{2} \neq 0} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, 1}\right)=2^{r(2 n-3)-1} .
$$

This minimum is achieved when $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{i}\right)=\left(b_{1}, b_{2}, 0, \ldots, 0\right)$ with $b_{1}, b_{2} \neq 0$.

$$
\min _{\mathbf{b} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{n(n+1) / 2}, b_{1} \neq 0} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, 1}\right)=2^{r(n-1)-1}
$$

This minimum is achieved when $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{i}\right)=\left(b_{1}, 0, b_{3}, \ldots, 0\right)$ with $b_{1}, b_{3} \neq 0$.
Proof. Again, we will prove this in two steps:
Step 1: Proving that for $p=2, n>2, s=\left(b_{i}\right),\left(b_{1}, b_{2}\right) \neq(0,0):$ If $b_{2} \neq 0$, then $\left|L_{\mathrm{s}}\right| \leq 2^{r(n-2)(n-3) / 2+1}$, and if $b_{2}=0\left(\Rightarrow b_{1} \neq 0\right)$, then $\left|L_{s}\right| \leq 2^{r(n-1)(n-2) / 2+1}$.

Calculation 1. For $j_{0}>2$, choose $d_{i, j}=0$ except for $d_{1, j_{0}}=d_{j_{0}, 1}$.
Then

$$
\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)=\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} d_{1, j_{0}} B_{1, i}=d_{1, j_{0}} \sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i}
$$

So for all $j_{0}>2$, we must have

$$
\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i}=0 .
$$

For $j_{0}=3$, this gives $h_{2, j_{0}} B_{1,2}=0$, and thus if $B_{1,2} \neq 0$, we must have $h_{2, j_{0}}=0$. For $2 \leq k \leq n$, if $B_{1, k} \neq 0$, then for all $j_{0}>3$, given $h_{i, j_{0}}$ for $i \neq 1, k$, the above dictates $h_{k, j_{0}}$ :

$$
h_{k, j_{0}}=\frac{-1}{B_{1, k}} \sum_{i=2, i \neq k}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i} .
$$

Calculation 2. Now for $j_{0}>1$, choose $d_{i, j}=0$ except for $d_{j_{0}, j_{0}}$.
Then

$$
\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)=d_{j_{0}, j_{0}}\left(\sum_{l=1}^{j_{0}-1} \sum_{k=l}^{j_{0}} B_{l, k} h_{l, j_{0}} h_{k, j_{0}}\right)
$$

So for all $j_{0} \neq 1$, we must have

$$
\sum_{l=1}^{j_{0}-1} \sum_{k=l}^{j_{0}} B_{l, k} h_{l, j_{0}} h_{k, j_{0}}=0 .
$$

Thus we have that for all $j_{0} \neq 1$,

$$
h_{1, j_{0}}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{j_{0}} B_{1, k} h_{k, j_{0}}\right)+\sum_{l=2}^{j_{0}-1} \sum_{k=l}^{j_{0}} B_{l, k} h_{l, j_{0}} h_{k, j_{0}}=0
$$

For $j_{0}=2$, this tells us $0=h_{1,2}\left(B_{1,1} h_{1,2}+B_{1,2}\right)$. If $B_{1,2}=0\left(\Rightarrow B_{1,1} \neq 0\right)$ or $B_{1,1}=0\left(\Rightarrow B_{1,2} \neq\right.$ $0)$, then this implies that $h_{1,2}=0$. If $B_{1,2} \neq 0$ and $B_{1,1} \neq 0$, then we have two options for $h_{1,2}$ : $h_{1,2}=0$ and $h_{1,2}=\frac{B_{1,2}}{B_{1,1}}$. For $j_{0}>2$, this is a quadratic expression for $h_{1, j_{0}}$ in terms of $B_{i, j}$ and $h_{k, j_{0}}$ for $k>1$, namely

$$
B_{1,1} h_{1, j_{0}}^{2}+\left(\sum_{k=2}^{j_{0}} B_{1, k} h_{k, j_{0}}\right) h_{1, j_{0}}+\sum_{l=2}^{j_{0}-1} \sum_{k=l}^{j_{0}} B_{l, k} h_{l, j_{0}} h_{k, j_{0}}=0
$$

Thus for $j_{0}>2$, given $h_{i, j_{0}}$ for $i>1$, there are up to two options for $h_{1, j_{0}}$.
Calculation 3. Now for $j_{0}>2$, choose $d_{i, j}=0$ except for $d_{2, j_{0}}=d_{j_{0}, 2}$.
Then

$$
\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)=d_{2, j_{0}}\left(B_{1,2} h_{1, j_{0}}+\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}} B_{1, i} h_{i, j_{0}} h_{1,2}+\sum_{i=3}^{j_{0}-1} B_{2, i} h_{i, j_{0}}\right)
$$

So for all $j_{0}>2$, we must have

$$
B_{1,2} h_{1, j_{0}}+\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}} B_{1, i} h_{i, j_{0}} h_{1,2}+\sum_{i=3}^{j_{0}-1} B_{2, i} h_{i, j_{0}}=0
$$

If $B_{1,2} \neq 0$, then for all $j_{0}>2$, given $h_{i, j_{0}}$ for $i>2$, the above dictates $h_{1, j_{0}}$ :

$$
h_{1, j_{0}}=\frac{-1}{B_{1,2}}\left(\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}} B_{1, i} h_{i, j_{0}} h_{1,2}+\sum_{i=3}^{j_{0}-1} B_{2, k} h_{i, j_{0}}\right)
$$

Case 1. $b_{2} \neq 0$
If $B_{1,2}=b_{2} \neq 0$, then we have from the first calculation that for all $j_{0}>1$, given $h_{i, j_{0}}$ for $i>2$, $h_{2, j_{0}}$ are dictated. By the second calculation we have that there are at most two options for $h_{1,2}$. And by the third calculation, $h_{1, j_{0}}$ is dictated for $j_{0}>2$. Thus for $b_{2} \neq 0$, we can conclude that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|L_{s}\right| & \leq \mid\left\{H: \text { two options for } H_{1,2}, \text { and } \forall j>2, H_{1, j}, H_{2, j} \text { fixed, }\right\} \mid \\
& =2\left|\mathrm{Up}_{n-2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right| \\
& =2^{r(n-2)(n-3) / 2+1} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Case 2. $b_{2}=0, b_{3} \neq 0$
If $B_{1,2}=b_{2}=0\left(\Rightarrow B_{1,1} \neq 0\right)$ : We have by the second calculation that for $j_{0}>2$,

$$
0=B_{1,1} h_{1, j_{0}}^{2}+\left(\sum_{k=3}^{j_{0}} B_{1, k} h_{k, j_{0}}\right) h_{1, j_{0}}+\sum_{l=2}^{j_{0}-1} \sum_{k=l}^{j_{0}} B_{l, k} h_{l, j_{0}} h_{k, j_{0}}
$$

For $j_{0}=2$, we get $B_{1,1} h_{1,2}^{2}=0$. Thus we must have $h_{1,2}=0$. For $j_{0}=3$, we get $0=$ $B_{1,1} h_{1,3}^{2}+B_{1,3} h_{1,3}=h_{1,3}\left(B_{1,1} h_{1,3}+B_{1,3}\right)$. Thus either $h_{1,3}=0$ or $h_{1,3}=\frac{B_{1,3}}{B_{1,1}}$. For $j_{0}>3$, we have from the first calculation that $\sum_{i=3}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i}=0$, so the equality from the second calculation becomes

$$
0=B_{1,1} h_{1, j_{0}}^{2}+B_{1, j_{0}} h_{1, j_{0}}+\sum_{l=2}^{j_{0}-1} \sum_{k=l}^{j_{0}} B_{l, k} h_{l, j_{0}} h_{k, j_{0}}
$$

We will use the following proposition:
Proposition 16.8 ([17], Proposition 1). In a finite field of order $2^{r}$, for $f(x)=a x^{2}+b x+c$, we have have the following:
(i) $f$ has exactly one root $\Leftrightarrow b=0$.
(ii) $f$ has exactly two roots $\Leftrightarrow b \neq 0$ and $\operatorname{Tr}\left(\frac{a c}{b^{2}}\right)=0$.
(iii) $f$ has no root $\Leftrightarrow b \neq 0$ and $\operatorname{Tr}\left(\frac{a c}{b^{2}}\right)=1$,
where $\operatorname{Tr}(x)=x+x^{2}+\cdots+x^{2^{r}-1}$.
So, for $j_{0}>3$, if $B_{1, j_{0}}=0$, then there is only one option for $h_{1, j_{0}}$. Otherwise, it might have two options or no options. Thus we have the following for $j_{0}>3$ : If $B_{1, j_{0}}=0$, then there is one option for $h_{1, j_{0}}$, but $h_{k, j_{0}}$ can be anything for $k>1$. And if $B_{1, j_{0}} \neq 0$, then there is only one option for $h_{j_{0}, k_{0}}$ for all $k_{0}>2$ (by the first calculation with $k=j_{0}, j_{0}=k_{0}$ ), but $h_{1, j_{0}}$ might have two options. So we can obtain an upper bound for $L_{s}$ by choosing $B_{1, j}=0$ for all $j>3$ and assuming all the options are in $L_{s}$. In this case $h_{2, j}$ can be anything, but $h_{1, j}$ is fixed for all $j$ except $j=3$, and there are two options for $h_{1,3}$ So we get that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|L_{s}\right| & \left.\leq \left\lvert\,\left\{H: H_{1, j} \text { fixed } \forall j \neq 3, H_{1,3}=0 \text { or } \frac{B_{1,3}}{B_{1,1}}\right\}\right. \right\rvert\, \\
& =2\left|\operatorname{Up}_{n-1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}\right)\right| \\
& =2^{r(n-1)(n-2) / 2+1}
\end{aligned}
$$

Step 2: Showing that for $p=2, n>2$ : When $s=\left(b_{1}, b_{2}, 0, \cdots, 0\right)$ with $b_{1}, b_{2} \neq 0$, $\left|\mathbf{L}_{\mathrm{s}}\right|=\mathbf{2}^{\mathrm{r}(\mathrm{n}-2)(\mathrm{n}-\mathbf{3}) / \mathbf{2 + 1}}$, and when $\mathrm{s}=\left(\mathrm{b}_{1}, 0, \mathrm{~b}_{3}, \cdots, 0\right)$ with $\mathrm{b}_{1}, \mathrm{~b}_{3} \neq 0,\left|\mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{s}}\right|=2^{\mathrm{r}(\mathrm{n}-1)(\mathrm{n}-2) / 2+1}$. Let $p=2, s=\left(b_{1}, b_{2}, \cdots, b_{n}, 0, \cdots, 0\right)$. And let $B$ be the corresponding matrix. Then

$$
\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)=b_{1} \sum_{k=2}^{n} h_{1, k}^{2} d_{k, k}+\sum_{j=2}^{n} b_{j}\left(\left[\sum_{l=j}^{n}\left(h_{j, l} \sum_{k=1}^{n} d_{l, k} h_{1, k}\right)\right]-d_{1, j}\right)
$$

Case 1. $b_{1}, b_{2} \neq 0, b_{3}, \cdots, b_{n}=0$.

Since $B_{1,2}=b_{2} \neq 0$, then we have from the first calculation in Step 1 that for all $j_{0}>2$,

$$
h_{2, j_{0}}=\frac{-1}{B_{1,2}} \sum_{i=3}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i}=0 .
$$

By the second calculation we have that there are two options for $h_{1,2}: h_{1,2}=0$ and $h_{1,2}=\frac{B_{1,2}}{B_{1,1}}$ And by the third calculation, for $j_{0}>2$,

$$
h_{1, j_{0}}=\frac{-1}{B_{1,2}}\left(\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}} B_{1, i} h_{i, j_{0}} h_{1,2}+\sum_{i=3}^{j_{0}-1} B_{2, k} h_{i, j_{0}}\right)=\frac{-1}{B_{1,2}} B_{1,2} h_{2, j_{0}} h_{1,2}=0
$$

Thus we have

$$
\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)=d_{2,2} h_{1,2}\left(B_{1,1} h_{1,2}+B_{1,2}\right)
$$

So whether $h_{1,2}=0$ or $h_{1,2}=\frac{B_{1,2}}{B_{1,1}}$, this is identically 0 . Therefore

$$
\left.\left|L_{s}\right|=\left\lvert\,\left\{H: H_{1,2}=0 \text { or } H_{1,2}=\frac{B_{1,2}}{B_{1,1}}, H_{1, j}=0=H_{2, j} \forall j>0\right\}|=2| \operatorname{Up}_{n-2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}\right)\right. \right\rvert\,=2^{r(n-2)(n-3) / 2+1}
$$

Case 2. $b_{1} \neq 0, b_{2}=\cdots=b_{n}=0$.
If $B_{1, k}=b_{k}=0$ for $2 \leq k \leq n$ : We have the following by the work in Step 1:
$h_{1,2}=0$. By the second calculation we have that there are two options for $h_{1,3}: h_{1,2}=0$ and $h_{1,3}=\frac{B_{1,3}}{B_{1,1}}$. And for $j_{0}>3$,

$$
0=B_{1,1} h_{1, j_{0}}^{2}+B_{1, j_{0}} h_{1, j_{0}}+\sum_{l=2}^{j_{0}-1} \sum_{k=l}^{j_{0}} B_{l, k} h_{l, j_{0}} h_{k, j_{0}}=B_{1,1} h_{1, j_{0}}^{2}
$$

So we have $h_{1, j_{0}}=0$ for $j_{0} \neq 1$. Thus

$$
\begin{array}{rlr}
\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right) & =b_{1} \sum_{k=2}^{n} h_{1, k}^{2} d_{k, k} & \text { since } b_{i}
\end{array}=0 \text { for } i>1, ~ s i n c e ~ h_{1, j_{0}}=0 \text { for } j_{0} \neq 11
$$

Therefore

$$
\left.\left|L_{s}\right|=\left\lvert\,\left\{H: H_{1,3}=0 \text { or } H_{1,3}=\frac{B_{1,3}}{B_{1,1}}, H_{1, j_{0}}=0 \text { for } j_{0} \neq 1,3\right\}|=2| \operatorname{Up}_{n-1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}\right)\right. \right\rvert\,=2^{r(n-1)(n-2) / 2+1}
$$

## Lemma 6.14

Lemma (6.14). Let

$$
S(2,2 m)=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & 0_{m} \\
0_{m} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{Id}_{m} & B \\
0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{m}
\end{array}\right): A \in \mathrm{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}\right), B \in \text { Antisym }_{0}\left(m, 2^{r}\right)\right\} .
$$

Then $S(2,2 m) \in \operatorname{Syl}_{2}\left(\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)\right)$ for $\epsilon \in\{ \pm\}$.

Proof. Since $\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right) \subset O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right) \subset S p\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)$, we must have that for $S_{1} \in \operatorname{Syl}_{2}\left(\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)\right)$, $S_{2} \in \operatorname{Syl}_{2}\left(O^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)\right), S_{3} \in \operatorname{Syl}_{2}\left(S p\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)\right), S_{1} \subset S_{2} \subset S_{3}$. It is straightforward to show that for $S_{3} \in \operatorname{Syl}_{2}\left(S p\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)\right.$ for $S_{3}=N \rtimes O$ where

$$
N=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\operatorname{Id}_{m} & B \\
0_{m} & \operatorname{Id}_{m}
\end{array}\right): B \in \operatorname{Sym}\left(m, p^{r}\right)\right\} \cong \operatorname{Sym}\left(m, p^{r}\right)
$$

and

$$
O=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & 0_{m} \\
0_{m} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right): A \in \operatorname{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}\right)\right\} \cong \operatorname{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}\right)
$$

Note $O$ is a subgroup of both $\Omega^{+}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)$ and $\Omega^{-}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)$. $O$ is isomorphic to $\operatorname{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}\right)$. So $|O|=\left(2^{r}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2}$. Let

$$
N^{\prime}=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\operatorname{Id}_{m} & B \\
0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{m}
\end{array}\right): B \in \text { Antisym }_{0}\left(m, 2^{r}\right)\right\} \subset N
$$

Then $N^{\prime} \cong \operatorname{Antisym} m_{0}\left(m, 2^{r}\right)$. And for $M \in N^{\prime}$,

$$
M^{T} A_{m}^{+} M=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{m} \\
0_{m} & B^{T}
\end{array}\right)
$$

and for $x=(y, z)$,

$$
Q(M x)=y^{T} z+z^{T} B^{T} z
$$

And

$$
\begin{aligned}
z^{T} B^{T} z & =\sum_{i, j} B_{i, j} z_{i} z_{j} \\
& =\sum_{i<j} 2 B_{i, j} z_{i} z_{j}+\sum_{i=1}^{n} B_{i, i} z_{i}^{2} \text { since } B \in \operatorname{Antisym}_{0}\left(m, 2^{r}\right) \subset \operatorname{Sym}\left(m, 2^{r}\right) \\
& =0 \text { since we are in characteristic } 2 \text { and } B_{i, i}=0, \forall i
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, $Q^{+}(M x)=y^{T} z=Q^{+}(x)$ for all $x=(y, z)$. So $N^{\prime+} \subset O^{+}\left(2 n, p^{r}\right)$. Also, for $M=\left(\begin{array}{cc}\operatorname{Id}_{m} & B \\ 0_{n} & \mathrm{Id}_{m}\end{array}\right) \in N^{\prime}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
M^{T} A_{n}^{-} M & =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{Id}_{n} & 0_{n} \\
B^{T} & \mathrm{Id}_{m}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0_{m}^{1} & \mathrm{Id}_{m} \\
0_{m} & 0_{m}^{d}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{Id}_{m} & B \\
0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{m}
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{Id}_{m} & 0_{m} \\
B^{T} & \mathrm{Id}_{m}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0_{m}^{1} & \mathrm{Id}_{m} \\
0_{m} & 0_{m}^{d}
\end{array}\right), \text { since } B_{m, m}=0 \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0_{m}^{1} & \mathrm{Id}_{m} \\
0_{m} & B^{T}+0_{m}^{d}
\end{array}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

So for $x=(y, z)$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
Q^{-}(M x) & =\mathbf{y} \mathbf{z}^{T}+y_{m}^{2}+d z_{m}^{2}+\mathbf{z} B^{T} \mathbf{z}^{T} \\
& =\mathbf{y} \mathbf{z}^{T}+y_{m}^{2}+d z_{m}^{2} \text { since } \mathbf{z} B^{T} \mathbf{z}^{T}=0 \text { by the work shown above }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
=Q^{-}(x)
$$

Therefore $N^{\prime} \subset O^{-}\left(2 n, p^{r}\right)$ as well. And

$$
\left|N^{\prime}\right|=\left(p^{r}\right)^{\sum_{k=1}^{m-1} k}=\left(p^{r}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2} .
$$

Then consider $N^{\prime} \rtimes O \subset \Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)$ for both $\epsilon=+$ and $\epsilon=-$ (the operation is inherited from $N \rtimes O)$. Then we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|N^{\prime} \rtimes O\right| & =\left|N^{\prime}\right| \cdot|O| \\
& =\left(2^{r}\right)^{n(n-1) / 2} \cdot\left(2^{r}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2} \\
& =2^{r n(n-1)}
\end{aligned}
$$

We learned the following argument from an early draft of [7]:
Note that for $M=\left(\begin{array}{cc}A & 0_{m} \\ 0_{m} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}\end{array}\right) \in O$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\delta_{2 m, 2^{r}}^{+}(M) & =\operatorname{rank}\left(\operatorname{Id}_{2 m}-M\right) \\
& =\bmod 2 \\
& =2 \operatorname{rank}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\operatorname{Id}_{m}+A & 0_{m} \\
0_{m} & \operatorname{Id}_{m}+\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right) \bmod 2 \\
& =0
\end{aligned}
$$

And for $M=\left(\begin{array}{cc}\mathrm{Id}_{m} & B \\ 0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{m}\end{array}\right) \in N^{\prime}$,

$$
\delta_{2 m, 2^{r}}^{+}(M)=\operatorname{rank}\left(\operatorname{Id}_{2 m}-M\right) \quad \bmod 2
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =\operatorname{rank}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0_{m} & B \\
0_{m} & 0_{m}
\end{array}\right) \bmod 2 \\
& =\operatorname{rank}(B) \bmod 2
\end{aligned}
$$

And since $B$ is symmetric with $B_{i, i}=0, \forall i, B$ determines an alternating symmetric bilinear form, and thus has even rank.

Thus, $\delta_{2 m, 2^{r}}^{+}(M)=0$ for $M \in N^{\prime}$ as well. Hence we have that both $N^{\prime}$ and $O$ are in $\Omega^{+}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)=S O^{+}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)=\operatorname{ker}\left(\delta_{2 m, 2^{r}}^{+}\right)$. Therefore, $N^{\prime} \rtimes O \subset \Omega^{+}\left(2 n, 2^{r}\right)$. And

$$
\left|N^{\prime} \rtimes O\right|=2^{2 m(m-1)}=\left|\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)\right|_{2}
$$

Thus we can conclude that for $\epsilon=+,-$,

$$
N^{\prime} \rtimes O \in \operatorname{Syl}_{2}\left(\Omega^{\epsilon}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)\right.
$$

## Lemmas 6.18 and 6.19

For $p \neq 2$, we define

$$
S(p, 2 m)=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & 0_{m} \\
0_{m} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{Id}_{m} & B \\
0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{m}
\end{array}\right): A \in \mathrm{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right), B \in \operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right)\right\} .
$$

It is easy to show that $S(p, 2 m)$ is isomorphic to the elements in $\operatorname{Syl}_{p}\left(\Omega^{ \pm}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right)\right)$ and that

$$
S(p, 2 m) \cong \operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right) \rtimes \mathrm{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right),
$$

where the action is given by $A(B)=A B A^{T}$.

We also define

$$
\begin{aligned}
& S(p, 2 m+1) \\
& =\left\{\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{x} \\
\mathbf{x}^{T} & \mathrm{Id}_{m} & 0_{m} \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{n}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & A & 0_{m} \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{m} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & \mathrm{Id}_{m} & B \\
\mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} & \mathrm{Id}_{m}
\end{array}\right): \mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{m}, A \in \mathrm{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right), B \in \operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right)\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

It is easy to show that $S(p, 2 m+1) \in \operatorname{Syl}_{p}\left(O\left(2 m+1, p^{r}\right)\right)$ and that

$$
\left.S(p, 2 m+1) \cong\left(\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m} \times \operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right)\right) \rtimes \mathrm{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right),
$$

where the action of $\mathrm{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ on $\operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right)$ is given by $A(B)=A B A^{T}$. and the action of $\mathrm{Up} \mathrm{p}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$ on $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m}$ is given by $A(\mathbf{x})=\mathbf{x} A^{T}$.

Lemma 6.18). For any prime $p, m>2$, let $S(p, 2 m)=S^{+}(p, 2 m)$ be defined as above and in Lemma 6.15. Then

$$
Z(S(p, 2 m))=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\operatorname{Id}_{m} & D \\
0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{m}
\end{array}\right): D=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & x & \mathbf{0} \\
-x & 0 & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} & 0_{m-2}
\end{array}\right)\right\} \cong \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+} \cong(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{r}
$$

For the proof, we need the following lemma:
Lemma 16.9. Given $D \in\left\{\begin{array}{ll}\operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right) & p \neq 2 \\ \operatorname{Antisym} 0\left(m, 2^{r}\right) & p=2\end{array}\right.$,

$$
A D=D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T} \forall A \in \operatorname{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right) \Leftrightarrow D=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & x & \mathbf{0} \\
-x & 0 & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} & 0_{m-2}
\end{array}\right)
$$

Remark 10. This lemma is true for any $m \geq 2$.

Granting this lemmma, we can calculate the center:

Proof. For $p \neq 2$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
S(p, 2 m) & =\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & 0_{m} \\
0_{m} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{Id}_{m} & B \\
0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{m}
\end{array}\right): A \in \operatorname{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right), B \in \operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right)\right\} \\
& =\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & A B \\
0_{m} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right): A \in \operatorname{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right), B \in \operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right)\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
S(2,2 m) & =\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & 0_{m} \\
0_{m} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{Id}_{m} & B \\
0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{m}
\end{array}\right): A \in \mathrm{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right), B \in \text { Antisym }_{0}\left(m, 2^{r}\right)\right\} \\
& =\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & A B \\
0_{n} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right): A \in \mathrm{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right), B \in \text { Antisym }_{0}\left(m, 2^{r}\right)\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that for any $p$, given

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & A B \\
0_{m} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right),\left(\begin{array}{cc}
C & C D \\
0_{m} & \left(C^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right) \in \Omega^{+}\left(2 m, 2^{r}\right)
$$

we have
$\left(\begin{array}{cc}A & A B \\ 0_{m} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}\end{array}\right)^{-1}\left(\begin{array}{cc}C & C D \\ 0_{m} & \left(C^{-1}\right)^{T}\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}A & A B \\ 0_{m} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{cc}A^{-1} C A & A^{-1} C A B+A^{-1} C D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}-B\left(\left(A^{-1} C A\right)^{-1}\right)^{T} \\ 0_{m} & \left(\left(A^{-1} C A\right)^{-1}\right)^{T}\end{array}\right)$.
So

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cc}
C & C D \\
0_{m} & \left(C^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right) \in Z(S(p, 2 m))
$$

if and only if

$$
C \in Z\left(\operatorname{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right)=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & 0 & x \\
\mathbf{0} & \operatorname{Id}_{m-2} & \mathbf{0} \\
0 & \mathbf{0} & 1
\end{array}\right)\right\}
$$

and
$C D=C B+C A^{-1} D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}-B\left(C^{-1}\right)^{T}$, for all $A \in \operatorname{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right), B \in\left\{\begin{array}{ll}\operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right) & p \neq 2 \\ \operatorname{Antisym} 0\left(m, 2^{r}\right) & p=2\end{array}\right.$.
Remark 11. For the remainder of this proof $p$ can be any prime. (When $p=2$, the negatives will go away, but the argument is the same.)

Choosing $A=\mathrm{Id}_{m}$, we need

$$
C D=C B+C D-B\left(C^{-1}\right)^{T} .
$$

So we must have

$$
C B=B\left(C^{-1}\right)^{T}
$$

for all

$$
B \in \begin{cases}\operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right) & p \neq 2 \\ \operatorname{Antisym} 0\left(m, 2^{r}\right) & p=2\end{cases}
$$

Write

$$
\begin{aligned}
C & =\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{0} & x \\
\mathbf{0} & \operatorname{Id}_{m-2} & \mathbf{0} \\
0 & \mathbf{0} & 1
\end{array}\right) \in Z\left(\operatorname{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right) . \\
\left(C^{-1}\right)^{T} & =\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{0} & -x \\
\mathbf{0} & \mathrm{Id}_{m} & \mathbf{0} \\
0 & \mathbf{0} & 1
\end{array}\right)^{T}=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{0} & 0 \\
\mathbf{0} & \mathrm{Id}_{m} & \mathbf{0} \\
-x & \mathbf{0} & 1
\end{array}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then for

$$
B=\left(b_{i, j}\right) \in\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
\operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right) & p \neq 2 \\
\operatorname{Antisym} 0\left(m, 2^{r}\right) & p=2
\end{array},\right.
$$

we get

$$
C B=\left(\begin{array}{cccccc}
-x b_{1, m} & b_{1,2}-x b_{2, m} & & \cdots & b_{1, m-1}-x b_{m-1, m} & b_{1, m} \\
-b_{1,2} & 0 & b_{2,3} & & \cdots & b_{2, m} \\
\vdots & & \ddots & & & \vdots \\
-b_{1, m-1} & & & \cdots & & b_{m-1, m} \\
-b_{1, m} & & & \cdots & -b_{m-1, m} & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

and

$$
B\left(C^{-1}\right)^{T}=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
-x b_{1, m} & b_{1,2} & & \cdots & b_{1, m} \\
-b_{1,2}-x b_{2, m} & 0 & b_{2,3} & \cdots & b_{2, m} \\
\vdots & & \ddots & & \vdots \\
-b_{1, m-1}-x b_{m-1, m} & -b_{2, m-1} & \cdots & & b_{m-1, m} \\
-b_{1, m} & -b_{2, m} & \cdots & -b_{m-1, m} & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

So if $m>2$, we must have $x=0$, and hence $C=\mathrm{Id}_{m}$.
Remark 12. This is where I need $m>2$.
So the other requirement above becomes

$$
D=A^{-1} D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T} \Leftrightarrow A D=D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
$$

for all $A \in \mathrm{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$. Then by Lemma 16.9. we get that

$$
Z(S(p, 2 m))=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\operatorname{Id}_{m} & D \\
0_{m} & \operatorname{Id}_{m}
\end{array}\right): D=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & x & \mathbf{0} \\
-x & 0 & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} & 0_{m-2}
\end{array}\right)\right\}
$$

Proof of Lemma 16.9.
$\Leftarrow$ : This is a straightforward calculation.
$\Rightarrow$ : We will prove this by induction.

Base Case: When $m=2$, we can write $A=\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & a \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$ and $D=\left(\begin{array}{cc}0 & x \\ -x & 0\end{array}\right)$.

$$
A D=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
-a x & x \\
-x & 0
\end{array}\right)=D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
$$

So the condition that $A D=D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}$ always holds. When $m=3$, we can write $A=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}1 & a & b \\ 0 & 1 & c \\ 0 & 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$
and $D=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}0 & x & y \\ -x & 0 & z \\ -y & -z & 0\end{array}\right)$.

$$
A D=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
-a x-b y & x-b z & y+a z \\
-x-c y & -c z & z \\
-y & -z & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

and

$$
D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
-a x+a c y-b y & x-c y & y \\
-x+a c y-b z & -c z & z \\
-y+a z-a c z+b z & -z & 0
\end{array}\right) .
$$

So in order for these to be equal for all $A$, we must have $y=0$ and $z=0$.
Induction Step: Write

$$
D=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
0 & d_{1,2} & d_{1,3} & \cdots & d_{1, m} \\
-d_{1,2} & 0 & d_{2,3} & \ldots & d_{2, m} \\
\vdots & & \ddots & & \vdots \\
-d_{1, m-1} & -d_{2, m-1} & \cdots & 0 & d_{m-1, m} \\
-d_{1, m} & -d_{2, m} & \cdots & -d_{m-1, m} & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad A=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\
& \ddots & & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \cdots & 1 & a_{m-1, m} \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1
\end{array}\right),
$$

then

$$
A D=\left(\begin{array}{cccccc}
0 & d_{1,2} & d_{1,3} & \cdots & d_{1, m-1} & d_{1, m} \\
-d_{1,2} & 0 & d_{2,3} & \cdots & d_{2, m-1} & d_{2, m} \\
\vdots & & & \ddots & & \vdots \\
-d_{1, m-1}-a_{m-1, m} d_{1, m} & \cdots & -d_{m-2, m-1} & -a_{m-1, m} d_{m-1, m} & -a_{m-1, m} d_{m-1, m} & d_{m-1, m} \\
-d_{1, m} & \cdots & & -d_{m-1, m} & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

And

$$
D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}=\left(\begin{array}{ccccccc}
0 & d_{1,2} & d_{1,3} & \cdots & d_{1, m-2} & d_{1, m-1}-a_{m-1, m} d_{1, m} & d_{1, m} \\
-d_{1,2} & 0 & d_{2,3} & \cdots & d_{2, m-2} & d_{2, m-1}-a_{m-1, m}-d_{2, m} & d_{2, m} \\
\vdots & & & & \ddots & & \vdots \\
-d_{1, m-1} & \cdots & & d_{m-1, m-2} & -a_{m-1, m} d_{m-1, m} & d_{m-1, m} \\
-d_{1, m} & \cdots & & -d_{m, m-2} & -d_{m-1, m} & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

In order for these to be equal for all $a_{m-1, m}$, we must have $d_{k, m}=0$ for all $k \neq m-1$. Since $m>2$, we can pick

$$
A=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\
& & \ddots & & \vdots \\
0 & \cdots & 1 & a_{m-2, m-1} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \cdots & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1
\end{array}\right)
$$

so we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
& A D \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cccccc} 
\\
0 & d_{1,2} & d_{1,3} & \ldots & d_{1, m-1} & d_{1, m} \\
-d_{1,2} & 0 & d_{2,3} & \ldots & d_{2, m-1} & d_{2, m} \\
\vdots & & \ddots & & & \vdots \\
-d_{1, m-2}-a_{m-2, m-1} d_{1, m-1} & \cdots & -a_{m-2, m-1} d_{m-2, m-1} & d_{m-2, m-1} & d_{m-2, m}+a_{m-2, m-1} d_{m-1, m} \\
-d_{1, m-1} & \cdots & -d_{m-2, m-1} & 0 & d_{m-1, m} \\
-d_{1, m} & \cdots & & -d_{m-1, m} & 0
\end{array}\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

And

$$
D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}=\left(\begin{array}{cccccc}
0 & \cdots & d_{1, m-3} & d_{1, m-2}-a_{m-2, m-1} d_{1, m-1} & d_{1, m-1} & d_{1, m} \\
-d_{1,2} & \cdots & d_{2, m-3} & d_{2, m-2}-a_{m-2, m-1} d_{2, m-1} & d_{2, m-1} & d_{2, m} \\
\vdots & & \ddots & & \vdots & \\
-d_{1, m-2} & \cdots & -d_{m-2, m-3} & -a_{m-2, m-1} d_{m-2, m-1} & d_{m-2, m-1} & d_{m-2, m} \\
-d_{1, m-1} & \cdots & -d_{m-1, m-3} & -d_{m-2, m-1} & 0 & d_{m-1, m} \\
-d_{1, m} & \cdots & -d_{m, m-3} & -d_{m-2, m}+a_{m-2, m-1} d_{m-1, m} & -d_{m-1, m} & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

In order for these to be equal for all $a_{m-2, m}$, we must have $d_{k, m-1}=0$ for all $k \neq m-2$. In particular, we get that $d_{n m, m-1}=d_{m-1, m}=0$. Thus $d_{k, m}=0$ for all $k$. So the matrix

$$
D^{\prime}=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
d_{1,1} & d_{1,2} & d_{1,3} & \cdots & d_{1, m-1} \\
-d_{1,2} & d_{2,2} & d_{2,3} & \cdots & d_{2, m-1} \\
\vdots & & \ddots & & \vdots \\
-d_{1, m-2} & -d_{2, m-2} & \cdots & d_{m-2, m-2} & d_{m-2, m} \\
-d_{1, m-1} & -d_{2, m-1} & \cdots & -d_{m-2, m-1} & d_{m-1, m-1}
\end{array}\right)
$$

satisfies the condition $A^{\prime} D^{\prime}=D^{\prime}\left(A^{\prime-1}\right)^{T}$ for all $A^{\prime} \in U_{m-1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)$. By induction, we conclude that

$$
D^{\prime}=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & x & \mathbf{0} \\
-x & 0 & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} & 0_{m-3}
\end{array}\right),
$$

and hence

$$
D=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & x & \mathbf{0} \\
-x & 0 & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} & 0_{m-2}
\end{array}\right)
$$

Lemma 6.19). For $p \neq 2, S(p, 2 m+1)$ defined as above,

$$
Z(S(p, 2 m+1))=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{x} \\
\mathbf{x}^{T} & \operatorname{Id}_{m} & D \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{m}
\end{array}\right): \mathbf{x}=\left(x_{1}, 0, \ldots, 0\right), D=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & x & \mathbf{0} \\
-x & 0 & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} & 0_{m-2}
\end{array}\right)\right\} \cong\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{2}
$$

Proof.
Case 1: $\mathrm{n}=5$
The proof for $n>5$ uses the result for $Z(S(p, 2 m))$, which we only calculated for $m>2$. So we must prove the case $m=2$ separately:

For $m=2$, the action of $\mathrm{Up}_{2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right) \cong \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}$ on $\operatorname{Antisym}\left(2, p^{r}\right) \cong \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}$ is trivial. And the action on $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{2}$ is given by $a(x, y)=(x+a y, y)$. So we have $S(p, 5) \cong \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{2} \rtimes \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{2}$, where the action of $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{2}$ (2nd copy) on $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{2}$ (1st copy) is given by $(b, a)((x, y))=(x+a y, y)$. An element $((x, y),(a, b))$ is in the center if and only if for all $((w, z),(d, c))$ we have

$$
((w, z),(d, c))((x, y),(b, a))=((x, y),(b, a))((w, z)(d, c))
$$

Note that

$$
((w, z),(d, c))((x, y),(b, a))=((x+w+c y, y+z),(b+d, a+c))
$$

and

$$
((x, y),(b, a))((w, z)(d, c))=((x+w+a z, y+z),(b+d, a+c))
$$

These will be equal for all $((w, z),(d, c))$ if and only if $a=0=y$. Therefore the center is given by

$$
\left\{((x, 0),(b, 0)): x, b \in \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right\} .
$$

Translating this back into the original form in a matrix, we get that the center is

$$
Z(S(p, 5))=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & 0 & 0 & w & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\
w & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & b \\
0 & 0 & 1 & -b & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1
\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & 0 & 0 & w & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & b \\
0 & 0 & 1 & -b & 0 \\
w & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1
\end{array}\right)\right\} \cong\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)^{2}
$$

Case 2: $\mathrm{n}>5$
Since

$$
S(p, 2 m+1) \cong\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m} \rtimes\left(\text { Antisym }\left(m, p^{r}\right) \rtimes \operatorname{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right) \cong\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m} \rtimes S(p, 2 m)
$$

we can conclude that

$$
Z(S(p, 2 m+1)) \cap(\{\mathbf{0}\} \times S(p, 2 m))
$$

must be a subset of $Z(S(p, 2 m))$, which we proved above to be

$$
Z(S(p, 2 m))=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\operatorname{Id}_{m} & D \\
0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{m}
\end{array}\right): D=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & x & \mathbf{0} \\
-x & 0 & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} & 0_{m-2}
\end{array}\right)\right\} \cong \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+} \cong(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{r}(\text { for } m>2)
$$

Thus the center of $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m} \rtimes\left(\operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right) \rtimes \mathrm{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right.$ is a subset of
$\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m} \rtimes\left\{\left(\begin{array}{cc}\mathrm{Id}_{m} & D \\ 0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{m}\end{array}\right): D=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}0 & x & \mathbf{0} \\ -x & 0 & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} & 0_{m-2}\end{array}\right)\right\}=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{ccc}1 & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{x} \\ \mathbf{x}^{T} & \mathrm{Id}_{m} & D \\ \mathbf{0} & 0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{m}\end{array}\right): \mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{m}, D=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}0 & x & \mathbf{0} \\ -x & 0 & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} & 0_{m-2}\end{array}\right)\right\}$
Given

$$
\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{y} \\
\mathbf{y}^{T} & A & A B \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{m} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right) \in \operatorname{Syl}_{p}\left(O\left(2 m+1, p^{r}\right)\right)
$$

we have that

$$
\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{x} \\
\mathbf{x}^{T} & \operatorname{Id}_{m} & D \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{m}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{y} \\
\mathbf{y}^{T} & A & A B \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{m} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{y}+\mathbf{x}\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T} \\
\mathbf{x}^{T}+\mathbf{y}^{T} & A & \mathbf{x}^{T} y+A B+D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T} \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{m} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right)
$$

and

$$
\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{y} \\
\mathbf{y}^{T} & A & A B \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{n} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{x} \\
\mathbf{x}^{T} & \mathrm{Id}_{m} & D \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{m}
\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{x}+\mathbf{y} \\
\mathbf{y}^{T}+A \mathbf{x}^{T} & A & \mathbf{x} y^{T}+A D+A B \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{m} & \left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}
\end{array}\right)
$$

So in order for

$$
\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{x} \\
\mathbf{x}^{T} & \operatorname{Id}_{m} & D \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{m}
\end{array}\right)
$$

to be in the center, we need $\mathbf{x}^{T}=A \mathbf{x}^{T}, \mathbf{x}=\mathbf{x}\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}$, and $A D=D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}$ for all choices of $A$. By the work on even orthogonal groups, $A D=D\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}$ is satisfied if and only if

$$
D=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & x & \mathbf{0} \\
-x & 0 & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} & 0_{m-2}
\end{array}\right)
$$

Note that the $k$ th entry of $\mathbf{x}=A \mathbf{x}^{T}$ is given by $x_{k}+\sum_{i=k+1}^{m} x_{i} a_{k, i}$. In order for this to be equal to $x_{k}$ for all $a_{k, i}$, must have $x_{i}=0$ for all $i>1$. So $\mathbf{x}=\left(x_{1}, 0, \cdots, 0\right)$. In this case $\mathbf{x}=\mathbf{x}\left(A^{-1}\right)^{T}$ will be satisfied as well. Therefore the center is

$$
Z(S(p, 2 m+1))=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{x} \\
\mathbf{x}^{T} & \mathrm{Id}_{m} & D \\
\mathbf{0} & 0_{m} & \mathrm{Id}_{m}
\end{array}\right): \mathbf{x}=\left(x_{1}, 0, \cdots, 0\right), D=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & x & \mathbf{0} \\
-x & 0 & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} & 0_{m-2}
\end{array}\right)\right\} \cong\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{2}
$$

## Section 6.4 Calculation

The calculation that $H \in L_{\mathbf{b}}$ if and only if $\psi\left(\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)\right)=1$ for all $\mathbf{d} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2}$, where $\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}$ is the vector in $\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2}$ corresponding to $H D H^{T} \in \operatorname{Sym}\left(m, p^{r}\right)$ under the isomorphsim $\operatorname{Sym}\left(m, p^{r}\right) \cong\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2}$ :

Remark 13. In all of the following, we view $\psi_{\left(b_{j}\right)}$ as a map on

$$
\begin{cases}\Delta \cong \operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right) \cong \mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{m(m-1) / 2} & p \neq 2 \\ \Delta \cong \operatorname{Antisym}_{0}\left(m, 2^{r}\right) \cong \mathbb{F}_{2^{r}}^{m(m-1) / 2} & p=2\end{cases}
$$

So $\psi_{\left(b_{j}\right)}(D$, Id $)=\psi_{\left(b_{j}\right)}(D)=\psi(\mathbf{b} \cdot \mathbf{d})$, where $\mathbf{b}=\left(b_{j}\right)$ and $\mathbf{d}$ is the vector corresponding to the matrix $D$.

The action of $h \in \operatorname{Syl}_{p}\left(\Omega^{+}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right)\right)$ on $\widehat{\Delta}$ is given by

$$
{ }^{h} \psi\left(D, \operatorname{Id}_{m}\right)=\psi\left(h^{-1}\left(D, \operatorname{Id}_{m}\right) h\right)
$$

So for $h=\left(0_{m}, H^{-1}\right)$, the action on $\psi_{\left(b_{j}\right)}$ is given by

$$
{ }^{h} \psi_{\left(b_{j}\right)}\left(D, \operatorname{Id}_{m}\right)=\psi_{\left(b_{j}\right)}\left(\left(0_{m}, H\right)\left(D, \operatorname{Id}_{m}\right)\left(0_{m}, H^{-1}\right)\right) .
$$

So $\left(0_{m}, H^{-1}\right) \in L_{s}$ if and only if

$$
\psi_{\left(b_{j}\right)}\left(\left(0_{m}, H\right)\left(D, \operatorname{Id}_{m}\right)\left(0_{m}, H^{-1}\right)\right)=\psi_{\left(b_{j}\right)}\left(D, \operatorname{Id}_{m}\right)
$$

for all

$$
\mathbf{d} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2} \text { corresponding to } D \in\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
\operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right) & p \neq 2 \\
\operatorname{Antisym}_{0}\left(m, 2^{r}\right) & p=2
\end{array} .\right.
$$

Let $\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}$ be the vector corresponding to $H D H^{T}$. Then since

$$
\psi_{\left(b_{j}\right)}\left(\left(0_{m}, H\right)\left(D, \operatorname{Id}_{m}\right)\left(0_{m}, H^{-1}\right)\right)=\psi\left(\mathbf{b} \cdot \mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}\right)
$$

and

$$
\psi_{\left(b_{j}\right)}\left(D, \operatorname{Id}_{m}\right)=\psi(\mathbf{b} \cdot \mathbf{d})
$$

we get that $\left(0_{m}, H^{-1}\right) \in L_{s}$ if and only if

$$
\psi\left(\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)\right)=1
$$

for all

$$
\mathbf{d} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2} \text { corresponding to } D \in\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
\operatorname{Antisym}\left(m, p^{r}\right) & p \neq 2 \\
\text { Antisym }_{0}\left(m, 2^{r}\right) & p=2
\end{array} .\right.
$$

## Proposition 6.20

Proposition 6.20). For any prime $p$,

$$
\min _{\mathbf{b} \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m(m-1) / 2}, b_{1} \neq 0} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{\mathbf{b}, 1}\right)=p^{2 r(m-2)} .
$$

This minimum is achieved when $\mathbf{b}=(b, 0, \ldots, 0)$ with $b \neq 0$.
Proof. Write

$$
H=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & h_{1,2} & h_{1,3} & \cdots & h_{1, n} \\
0 & 1 & h_{2,3} & \cdots & h_{2, m} \\
& & \ddots & & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \cdots & 1 & h_{m-1, m} \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1
\end{array}\right), \quad D=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
0 & d_{1,2} & d_{1,3} & \cdots & d_{1, m} \\
-d_{1,2} & 0 & d_{2,3} & \cdots & d_{2, m} \\
\vdots & & \ddots & & \vdots \\
-d_{1, m-1} & -d_{2, m-1} & \cdots & 0 & d_{m-1, m} \\
-d_{1, m} & -d_{2, m} & \cdots & -d_{m-1, m} & 0
\end{array}\right) .
$$

We will prove the proposition in two steps:
Step 1: Proving that for any $\mathbf{s}=\left(\mathbf{b}_{\mathbf{i}}\right), \mathbf{b}_{\mathbf{1}} \neq \mathbf{0},\left|\mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{s}}\right| \leq\left|\mathbb{F}_{\mathbf{p}^{\mathbf{r}}}\right| \cdot\left|\mathbf{U}_{\mathbf{m}-\mathbf{2}}\left(\mathbb{F}_{\mathbf{p}^{\mathbf{r}}}\right)\right|=\mathbf{p}^{2 \mathbf{r}(\mathbf{m}-\mathbf{2})}$.
In all the following, in characteristic 2 , the negatives will go away, but the argument is the same.
Calculation 3. For $j_{0}>2$, choose $d_{i, j}=0$ except for $d_{1, j_{0}}=-d_{j_{0}, 1}$.

Then

$$
\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)=\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} d_{1, j_{0}} B_{1, i}=d_{1, j_{0}}\left(\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i}\right)
$$

If $\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i} \neq 0$, then as we run through all the values for $d_{1, j_{0}}$, we will get that $\mathbf{b}$. $\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)$ runs through all the values of $\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}$. And since $\psi$ is non-trivial, this means that $\psi\left(\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)\right)$ cannot always equal 1 . This is a contradiction. So we must have

$$
\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i}=0
$$

for all choices of $j_{0}>2$. Recall that $B_{1,2}=b_{1} \neq 0$. So, for all $j_{0}>2$, given $h_{i, j_{0}}$ for $i>2$, the above dictates $h_{2, j_{0}}$ : If we know $h_{i, j_{0}}$ for $i>1$, then we have

$$
\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i}=0 \Rightarrow h_{2, j_{0}}=\frac{-1}{B_{1,2}} \sum_{i=3}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i} .
$$

(In particular, note $h_{2,3}=0$.) For $3 \leq k \leq n$, if $B_{1, k} \neq 0$, then for all $j_{0}>2$, given $h_{i, j_{0}}$ for $i \neq 1, k$, the above dictates $h_{k, j_{0}}$ : If we know $h_{i, j_{0}}$ for $i \neq 1, k$, then we have

$$
\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i}=0 \Rightarrow h_{k, j_{0}}=\frac{-1}{B_{1, k}} \sum_{i=2, i \neq k}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i} .
$$

Calculation 4. Now for $j_{0}>2$, choose $d_{i, j}=0$ except for $d_{2, j_{0}}=-d_{j_{0}, 2}$.
Then

$$
\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)=d_{2, j_{0}}\left(-B_{1,2} h_{1, j_{0}}+\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}} B_{1, i} h_{i, j_{0}} h_{1,2}+\sum_{i=3}^{j_{0}-1} B_{2, i} h_{i, j_{0}}\right)
$$

By the same reasoning as before, we must have

$$
-B_{1,2} h_{1, j_{0}}+\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}} B_{1, i} h_{i, j_{0}} h_{1,2}+\sum_{i=3}^{j_{0}-1} B_{2, i} h_{i, j_{0}}=0
$$

for all choices of $j_{0}>2$. Recall that $B_{1,2}=b_{1} \neq 0$. So for all $j_{0}>2$, given $h_{i, j_{0}}$ for $i>2$, the
above dictates $h_{1, j_{0}}$ : If we know $h_{1,2}$ and $h_{i, j_{0}}$ for $i>1$, then we have

$$
-B_{1,2} h_{1, j_{0}}+\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}} B_{1, i} h_{i, j_{0}} h_{1,2}+\sum_{k=3}^{j_{0}-1} B_{2, i} h_{i, j_{0}}=0 \Rightarrow h_{1, j_{0}}=\frac{1}{B_{1,2}}\left(\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}} B_{1, i} h_{i, j_{0}} h_{1,2}+\sum_{i=3}^{j_{0}-1} B_{2, k} h_{i, j_{0}}\right)
$$

Thus we can conclude that for all $s=\left(b_{i}\right)$ with $b_{1} \neq 0$,

$$
\left|L_{s}\right| \leq \mid\left\{H: H_{2, j} \text { fixed }, \forall j>2, H_{1, j} \text { fixed }, \forall j>2\right\}\left|=\left|\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right| \cdot\right| U_{m-2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right) \mid=p^{r[(m-2)(m-3) / 2+1]}
$$

Step 2: Exhibiting that the max is achieved when $s=(\mathbf{b}, \mathbf{0}, \cdots, 0)$ with $\mathbf{b} \neq \mathbf{0}$.
Let $B$ be the matrix corresponding to $s=(b, 0, \cdots, 0)$. So since the only nonzero entry of $B$ is $B_{1,2}=b$, we have that

$$
\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)=b\left(H D H^{T}-D\right)_{1,2}=b\left(\left[\sum_{l=2}^{n}\left[h_{2, l}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{l} d_{k, l} h_{1, k}-\sum_{k=l+1}^{m-1} d_{l, k} h_{1, k}\right)\right]\right]-d_{1,2}\right) .
$$

By the first calculation above, we have that for $j_{0}>2$,

$$
h_{2, j_{0}}=\frac{-1}{B_{1,2}} \sum_{i=3}^{j_{0}-1} h_{i, j_{0}} B_{1, i}=0 .
$$

So we have

$$
\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)=b\left(\left[\sum_{k=1}^{2} d_{k, 2} h_{1, k}-\sum_{k=3}^{m-1} d_{2, k} h_{1, k}\right]-d_{1,2}\right)
$$

By the second calculation above, we have that for $j_{0}>2$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
h_{1, j_{0}} & =\frac{1}{B_{1,2}}\left(\sum_{i=2}^{j_{0}} B_{1, i} h_{i, j_{0}} h_{1,2}+\sum_{i=3}^{j_{0}-1} B_{2, k} h_{i, j_{0}}\right) \\
& =h_{2, j_{0}} h_{1,2} \\
& =0
\end{aligned}
$$

So we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right) & =b\left(\left[\sum_{k=1}^{2} d_{k, 2} h_{1, k}-\right]-d_{1,2}\right) \\
& =b\left(d_{1,2} h_{1,1}+d_{2,2} h_{1,2}-d_{1,2}\right) \\
& =0 \text { since } h_{1,1}=0, d_{2,2}=0
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus we have shown that $\left(0_{m}, H^{-1}\right) \in L_{s}$ if and only if $h_{2, j}=0, \forall j>2$ and $h_{1, j}=0, \forall j>2$. Therefore,

$$
L_{s}=\left\{\left(0_{m}, H^{-1}\right): H_{1, j}=0, \forall j>2, H_{2, j}=0, \forall j>2\right\} .
$$

So $\left|L_{s}\right|=\left|\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right| \cdot\left|U_{m-2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right|=p^{r[(m-2)(m-3) / 2+1]}$.

## Proposition 6.21

Proposition 6.21. For $p \neq 2$,

$$
\min _{(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b}) \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m+m(m-1) / 2}, b_{1} \neq 0} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b}), 1}\right)=p^{r(m-1)(m-2)} .
$$

This minimum is achieved when $\mathbf{a}=\mathbf{0}, \mathbf{b}=\left(b_{1}, 0, \ldots, 0\right)$ with $b_{1} \neq 0$. Similarly,

$$
\min _{(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b}) \in\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}^{+}\right)^{m+m(m-1) / 2}, a_{1} \neq 0} \operatorname{dim}\left(\theta_{(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b}), 1}\right)=p^{r(m-1)} .
$$

This minimum is achieved when $\mathbf{a}=\left(a_{1}, 0, \ldots, 0\right), \mathbf{b}=\mathbf{0}$ with $a_{1} \neq 0$.

Proof. Case 1: $\mathbf{b}_{\mathbf{1}} \neq \mathbf{0}$
If we take $\mathbf{x}=0$, then $\left.\psi\left(\mathbf{a} \cdot\left(\mathbf{x} H^{T}-\mathbf{x}\right)\right)+\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)\right)=1$ reduces to the condition for $\Omega^{+}\left(2 m, p^{r}\right)$. So $L_{(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b})}$ must be a subset of the $L_{\mathbf{b}}$ calculated in Proposition 6.20. Thus

$$
\left|L_{s}\right| \leq \mid\left\{H: H_{2, j} \text { fixed }, \forall j>2, H_{1, j} \text { fixed }, \forall j>2\right\} \mid=p^{r[(m-2)(m-3) / 2+1]} .
$$

If $b_{i}=0$ for $i \neq 1$, then we get

$$
L_{s} \subset\left\{H \in \mathrm{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right): H_{1, j}=0, \forall j \neq 2, H_{2, j}=0, \forall j>2\right\} .
$$

Given $H$ of this form, we have $\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)=0$. Then for $\mathbf{a}=0$,

$$
\mathbf{a} \cdot\left(\mathbf{x} H^{T}-\mathbf{x}\right)+\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)=0 .
$$

So for $\left(0, \cdots, 0, b_{1}, 0, \cdots, 0\right)$,

$$
L_{s}=\left\{H \in \operatorname{Up}_{m}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right): H_{1, j}=0, \forall j \neq 2, H_{2, j}=0, \forall j>2\right\} .
$$

Case 1: $\mathbf{a}_{\mathbf{1}} \neq \mathbf{0}$ If we take $\mathbf{d}=\mathbf{0}$ then $\psi\left(\mathbf{a} \cdot\left(\mathbf{x} H^{T}-\mathbf{x}\right)+\mathbf{b} \cdot\left(\mathbf{h d h}^{\mathbf{T}}-\mathbf{d}\right)\right)=1$ reduces to $\psi\left(\mathbf{a} \cdot\left(\mathbf{x} H^{T}-\mathbf{x}\right)\right)=1$. Write

$$
H=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & h_{1,2} & h_{1,3} & \cdots & h_{1, m} \\
0 & 1 & h_{2,3} & \cdots & h_{2, m} \\
& & \ddots & & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \cdots & 1 & h_{m-1, m} \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbf{x} H^{T} & =\left(x_{1}, \cdots, x_{m}\right)\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & 0 & & \cdots & 0 \\
h_{1,2} & 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\
h_{1,3} & h_{2,3} & 1 & & 0 \\
\vdots & & \ddots & \ddots & \vdots \\
h_{1, m} & h_{2, m} & \cdots & h_{m-1, m} & 1
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\left(\sum_{k=1}^{m} x_{k} h_{1, k}, \cdots, x_{m-1}+x_{m} h_{m-1, m}, x_{m}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

So

$$
\mathbf{x} H^{T}-\mathbf{x}=\left(\sum_{k=2}^{m} x_{k} h_{1, k}, \cdots, x_{m} h_{m-1, m}, 0\right) .
$$

Thus

$$
\mathbf{a} \cdot\left(\mathbf{x} H^{T}-\mathbf{x}\right)=\sum_{k=1}^{m-1} a_{k} \cdot\left(\sum_{j=k+1}^{m} x_{j} h_{k, j}\right)
$$

Calculation. For $j_{0}>1, \mathbf{x}=\left(x_{i}\right)$ with $x_{i}=0$ except for $x_{j_{0}}$.
Then we get

$$
\mathbf{a} \cdot\left(\mathbf{x} H^{T}-\mathbf{x}\right)=\sum_{k=1}^{j_{0}-1} a_{k} \cdot x_{j_{0}} h_{k, j_{0}}=x_{j_{0}}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{j_{0}-1} a_{k} h_{k, j_{0}}\right)
$$

So for all $j_{0}>1$, we must have

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{j_{0}-1} a_{k} h_{k, j_{0}}=0 .
$$

So if $a_{1} \neq 0$, given $h_{i, j_{0}}$ for $i \neq 1, k$, the above dictates $h_{1, j_{0}}$ :

$$
h_{1, j_{0}}=\frac{-1}{a_{1}} \sum_{k=2}^{j_{0}-1} a_{k} h_{k, j_{0}} .
$$

Therefore,

$$
\left|L_{s}\right| \leq \mid\left\{H: H_{1, j} \text { fixed } \forall j \neq 1\right\}=\left|\operatorname{Up}_{n-1}\left(\mathbb{F}_{p^{r}}\right)\right|=p^{r(n-1)(n-2) / 2}
$$

If $a_{i}=0$ for $i \neq 0$, then we get from the calculation above that

$$
h_{1, j_{0}}=\frac{-1}{a_{1}} \sum_{k=2}^{j_{0}-1} a_{k} h_{k, j_{0}}=0 .
$$

So

$$
\begin{array}{rlr}
\mathbf{a} \cdot\left(\mathbf{x} H^{T}-\mathbf{x}\right) & =\sum_{k=1}^{m-1} a_{k} \cdot\left(\sum_{j=k+1}^{m} x_{j} h_{k, j}\right) & \\
& =a_{1} \cdot\left(\sum_{j=2}^{m} x_{j} h_{1, j}\right), & \text { since } a_{i}=0, i>1
\end{array}
$$

$$
=0 \quad \text { since } h_{1, j}=0, j>1
$$

So we get that for $s=\left(a_{1}, 0, \cdots, 0\right)$ with $a_{1} \neq 0$,

$$
L_{s}=\left\{H: H_{1, j}=0, \forall j \neq 1\right\} .
$$

## Lemma 7.3

Lemma 7.3. Let $\sigma_{i}^{j}$ be the permutation which permutes the $i$ th set of $l$ blocks of size $l^{j-1}$. Then

$$
\left\langle\left\{\sigma_{i}^{j}\right\}_{1 \leq j \leq \mu_{l}(n), 1 \leq i \leq\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l j}\right\rfloor}\right\rangle \in \operatorname{Syl}_{l}\left(S_{n}\right) .
$$

Let $P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)$ denote this particular Sylow $l$-subgroup of $S_{n}$.
Proof. ${ }^{2}$ Let $n^{\prime}=\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l}\right\rfloor$, and let

$$
\sigma_{1}^{1}=(1, \cdots, l), \cdots, \sigma_{n^{\prime}}^{1}=\left(\left(n^{\prime}-1\right) l+1, \cdots, n^{\prime} l\right) .
$$

Base Case: If $n^{\prime}=1$, then $n=l+k$ for $k<l$. Thus the only factor of $n$ ! divisible by $l$ is $l$, so we have $\left|S_{n}\right|_{l}=l$, and $P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)=(\mathbb{Z} / l \mathbb{Z}) \in \operatorname{Syl}_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)$ (generated by $\sigma_{1}^{1}=(1, \cdots, l)$ ).

## Induction Step:

Let $D \cong(\mathbb{Z} / l \mathbb{Z})^{n^{\prime}}$. Then $S_{n^{\prime}}$ acts on $D$ by permuting the $\sigma_{i}^{1}$. And $D \rtimes S_{n^{\prime}}$ embeds into $S_{n}$. Write $n=l n^{\prime}+*$ for $*<l$; then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\nu_{l}(n!) & =\nu_{l}\left(\left(l n^{\prime}+*\right)!\right) \\
& =\nu_{l}\left(\left(l n^{\prime}\right)!\right) \\
& =\sum_{i=1}^{l n^{\prime}} \nu_{l}(i) \\
& =\sum_{i=1}^{n^{\prime}} \nu_{l}(l i)
\end{aligned}
$$

[^1]\[

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =\sum_{i=1}^{n^{\prime}} 1+\sum_{i=1}^{n^{\prime}} \nu_{l}(i) \\
& =n^{\prime}+\nu_{l}\left(n^{\prime}!\right) \\
& =\nu_{l}(|D|)+\nu_{l}\left(S_{n^{\prime}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$
\]

Thus $D \rtimes S_{n^{\prime}}$ embeds into $S_{n}$ with index prime to $l$. Therefore, $P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right) \cong D \rtimes P_{l}\left(S_{n^{\prime}}\right) \in \operatorname{Syl}_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)$. Let $\mu_{l}(n)$ be the highest power of $l$ such that $\left\lfloor\frac{n}{\mu_{l}(n)}\right\rfloor>0$. Let

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sigma_{1}^{2} & =(1, l+1, \cdots, l(l-1)+1) \\
& \ldots \\
& \sigma_{\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{2}}\right\rfloor}^{2}=\left(l^{2}\left(\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{2}}\right\rfloor-1\right)+1, l^{2}\left(\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{2}}-1\right)+l+1\right), \cdots, l^{2}\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{2}}\right\rfloor-l+1\right) \\
& \vdots \\
\sigma_{1}^{\mu_{l}(n)} & =\left(1, l^{\mu_{l}(n)-1}+1, \cdots, l^{\mu_{l}(n)-1}(l-1)+1\right), \\
& \cdots \\
& \sigma_{\left\lfloor\frac{l_{l}(n)}{\mu_{l}(n)}\right\rfloor}^{\mu^{\prime}}=\left(l^{\mu_{l}(n)}\left(\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{\mu_{l}(n)}}\right\rfloor-1\right)+1,\left(l^{\mu_{l}(n)}\left(\left\lfloor\frac{n}{\mu^{\mu_{l}(n)}}\right\rfloor-1\right)+l^{\mu_{l}(n)-1}+1, \cdots, l^{\mu_{l}(n)}\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l^{\mu_{l}(n)}}\right\rfloor-l^{\mu_{l}(n)-1}+1\right)\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $P_{l}\left(S_{n}\right)$ is generated by $\left\{\sigma_{i}^{j}\right\}$. And for $j_{0}$ fixed $\left\{\sigma_{i}^{j_{0}}\right\}$ generates a subgroup of order $(\mathbb{Z} / l \mathbb{Z})^{\left\lfloor\frac{n}{l_{0}}\right\rfloor} \cdot \sigma_{i}^{j}$ permutes the $i$ th set of $l$ blocks of size $l^{j-1}$.


[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ This construction follows 25.

[^1]:    ${ }^{2}$ See [14], Corollary 4.2

